CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1502
ARMS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

ACCORDING TO THE LETTERS PATENT GRANTED BY THEIR CATHOLIC MAJESTIES 5TH MAY 1493.
Christopher Columbus

His Own Book of Privileges

1502

Photographic facsimile of the manuscript in the archives of the foreign office in Paris, now for the first time published, with expanded text translation into English and an historical introduction.

The transliteration and translation by George F. Barwick, B.A. of the British Museum. The introduction by Henry Harrisse.

The whole compiled and edited with preface by Benjamin Franklin Stevens.

London: 4 Trafalgar Square, Charing Cross

B. F. Stevens

1893
HIS OWN BOOK OF PRIVILEGES

1525

INTRODUCTION

The translation and preparation of the introduction to the
translation of the whole collection of English
privileges...

CIBWICK PRESS:—C. WHITTINGHAM AND CO., TOOLS COURT,
CHANCELL LANE, LONDON.
## CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Illuminated arms of Christopher Columbus according to the Letters Patent of 20 May, 1493</th>
<th>Frontispiece</th>
<th>i-iv</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>v-xii</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Facsimile of the bag of Cordovan leather belonging to Columbus, face</td>
<td>xvi</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### INTRODUCTION

By Henry Harrisse.

- Chapter I. Origin of the four cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa.
- Chapter II. A discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris.
- Chapter III. When and how did the Paris cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?
- Chapter IV. Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston cartularies.
- Chapter V. The coat of arms which is embossed in the original Paris and Genoa cartularies.
- Chapter VI. No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa cartularies.
- Chapter VII. Description of the documents comprised in the Paris cartulary.
- Chapter VIII. The autograph letters of Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo and the Office of St. George.
- Chapter IX. The engraving of the Monastery of Las Cúreas and of the mansion of Fernando Columbus.

### CODEX DIPLOMATICUS OF CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

Reproduced in facsimile with transliteration and translation.

- Illuminated title-page
- Illuminated arms as drawn up by Columbus
- Notarial declaration of the transcription, made for Columbus, of the following thirty-five documents. (The end of this declaration is on pages 177-181.)
- 5 January, 1502

**Document I.** Warrant to Francis de Soria to deliver to Columbus a copy of the privileges and confirmations of the Admiral of Castile (repeated at page 122). 23 April, 1497

Authenticated copy of the confirmation and amplifications by John II., 1416 and 1419, of the patent of Henry III., 5 April, 1405, appointing Afonso Enríquez Admiral of Castile. The certificate of collation is dated 13 Nov., 1489.

**Document II.** Confirmation of the capitulation or articles of 17 April, 1492—the following patents granted to Columbus:

- (a) Commission as Admiral.
- (b) Commission as Viceroy and Governor General.
- (c) Right to a tenth of all gold, precious stones, merchandise, etc.
- (d) Cognizance of suits arising from the trade of his Admiralty.
- (e) Right to contribute an eighth of the cost and take an eighth of the profits of all vessels trading in his Admiralty.

**Document III.** Confirmation, 23 April, 1497, of the letters patent of 30 April, 1493, conferring on Columbus the rank of Admiral, Viceroy, and Governor of the land he might discover, with recital of those letters patent and their confirmation, 28 May, 1493, after his first voyage.

- i | 23 April, 1497 | 49-66 |
DOCUMENT IV. Concession to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits . . . . 12 June, 1497 66-69
DOCUMENT V. Order for the appointment of deputies chosen by the Crown and Columbus the better to ascertain his part of the gains . . . . 30 May, 1497 69-70
DOCUMENT VI. Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies . . . . . Without date [23 April, 1497] 73-78
DOCUMENT VII. Order for the supply of provisions for the Indies at customary prices . . . . 23 April, 1497 78-82
DOCUMENT VIII. Instructions to Columbus and Antonio de Torres as to settlers, stores, and provisions . . . . 13 June, 1497 82-89
DOCUMENT IX. Revocation of the Licence of 10 April, 1495, for voyages of discovery, with recital of Licence . . . . 2 June, 1497 89-98
DOCUMENT X. Remission of duty and toll upon Indian exports and imports . . . . . 23 April, 1497 98-101
DOCUMENT XI. Further remissions, with Crown officers' note that these shall be observed from 1 January, 1498. 6 May, 1497 101-106
DOCUMENT XII. Patent allowing persons guilty of certain crimes to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon . . . . 22 June, 1497 106-113
DOCUMENT XIII. Order to the judicial officers that persons liable to banishment are to be sent to Hispaniola . . . . 22 June, 1497 113-117
DOCUMENT XIV. Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board . . . . 22 June, 1497 117-118
DOCUMENT XV. Warrant for the seizure and freighting of vessels required for the Indies . . . . 22 June, 1497 118-121
DOCUMENT XVI. Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores for the Indies . . . . . 22 June, 1497 121-122
DOCUMENT XVII. Repetition of the warrant to Francis de Soria (see Doc. I., page 10) . . . . 23 April, 1497 122
DOCUMENT XVIII. Authority to Columbus to take into pay 330 persons . . . . . 23 April, 1497 122-125
DOCUMENT XIX. Mandate for payment of wages upon the Admiral's warrants . . . . . 23 April, 1497 125-126
DOCUMENT XX. Mandate for repayment of advances made by Columbus . . . . . 9 May, 1497 126
DOCUMENT XXI. Licence and authority to Columbus to increase the number of persons to 500 (cf. pages 122-125, Doc. XVIII.) 22 should be 23 April, 1497 126-129
DOCUMENT XXII. Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers in the Indies . . . . 22 July, 1497 129-133
DOCUMENT XXIII. Commission to Bartholomeu Columbus to be "Adelantado" of the Indies . . . . 22 July, 1497 133-137
DOCUMENT XXIV. Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the Indies 23 Dec., 1497 137
DOCUMENT XXV. Authority to the Bishop of Badajoz and the Admiral to contract for provisions . . . . 23 Dec., 1497 137-138
DOCUMENT XXVI. Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor . . . . 16 Aug., 1494 138-141
DOCUMENT XXVII. Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General . . . . 28 May, 1493 141-145
DOCUMENT XXVIII. Authority to the person whom Columbus might appoint to act in his absence, to grant decrees and charters, sealing them with the royal seal . . . . 28 May, 1493 145-146
Document XXIX.  Licence or authority leaving to the Admiral the sole right of appointing his officers (cf. the second article of the Capitulation, page 42).  28 May, 1493  146-149

Document XXX.  Letters patent authorizing the Admiral to create the sort of entail called "Mayordomo"  23 April, 1493  149-161

Document XXXI.  Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella inviting the Admiral to the Court at Barcelona  30 March, 1493  161-162

Document XXXII.  Letter from Isabella sending the Admiral a transcript of a book left by him, and asking for a sailing chart which he was to prepare  5 Sept., 1493  162-165

Document XXXIII.  Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella in reply to letters from the Admiral by Antonio de Torres: they send supplies, express their veneration at the things done contrary to his wish, and recall Bernal de Pisa  13 April, 1494  165-166

Document XXXIV.  Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella promising great rewards to the Admiral, desiring information about the Indies and sending the Articles of the Convention with Portugal  16 Aug., 1494  166-170

Document XXXV.  Warrant to the Admiral and Fonseca to fit out the second expedition  24 May, 1493  170-177

End of the Notarial declaration (commenced on page 10) of the transcription of the foregoing documents  177-181

Document XXXVI.  Bull of Pope Alexander VI., with notarial certificate, 30 Dec., 1501, should be 1500  4 May, 1493  182-197

Document XXXVII.  Mandate ordering the delivery or restitution of property to the Admiral and his brothers, in reparation of wrongs committed by Bocadilla  27 Sept., 1501  198-205

Document XXXVIII.  Warrant to Commander de Lares to execute the preceding  28 Sept., 1501  205-206

Document XXXIX.  Warrant to Ximenes de Briviesca to give the Admiral an account of the merchandise to be conveyed to the Indies, that he might furnish the eighth part  27 Sept., 1501  206-209

Document XL.  Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella respecting the arrangements for the fourth voyage  14 March, 1502  209-213

Document XLI.  Repetition of the capitulation or articles of 17 April, 1492 (cf. pages 42-45)  218-221

Document XLII.  Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492  222-226

Document XLIII.  Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation  229-245

Document XLIV.  Copy of the letter of Columbus to Juana de Torres, Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile  1500  246-265

The following four documents from the Genoa Archives are added:

Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo (autograph letter) 21 March, 1502  268
Columbus to the Bank of St. George (autograph letter) 2 April, 1502  271
Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo (autograph letter) 27 Dec., 1504  272
Decree of the Republic of Genoa signifying acceptance of the two Cartularies  10 January, 1670  275

Index  277
CHRONOLOGICAL ARRANGEMENT OF THE DOCUMENTS

Comprised in the Codex.

4 April, 1455. Patent appointing Alfonso Enríques Admiral of Castile, confirmed and amplified 17 Aug., 1416, and 6 June, 1419.

17 April, 1492. The Capitulation or Articles agreed upon between Columbus and Ferdinand and Isabella.

30 March, 1493. Bull of Pope Alexander VI.

4 May, 1493. Warrant to fit out the second expedition.

24 May, 1493. Mandate ordering captains and mariners to obey the Admiral as Captain-General.

28 May, 1493. Authority to Columbus's deputy to grant charters and use the royal seal.

28 May, 1493. Licence granting to Columbus the sole right of appointing officers.

5 Sept., 1493. Queen Isabella to Columbus.

13 April, 1494. The King and Queen to Columbus.

16 Aug., 1494. The King and Queen to Columbus.

16 Aug., 1494. Mandate ordering the people in the Indies to obey the Admiral as Viceroy and Governor.

23 April, 1497. Warrant to Francis de Soria.

23 April, 1497. Confirmation of the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.

23 April, 1497. Instructions to Columbus for the settlement of the Indies.

23 April, 1497. Order to supply provisions at customary prices.

23 April, 1497. Remission of duty and toll on Indian exports and imports.

23 April, 1497. Authority to Columbus to take into pay 330 persons.

23 April, 1497. Mandate for payment of wages on the Admiral's warrants.

23 April, 1497. Licence to Columbus to increase the persons in his pay to 500.

23 April, 1497. Letters Patent to Columbus to create an entail.

6 May, 1497. Order to appoint deputies.

9 May, 1497. Mandate for the repayment of advances made by Columbus.

30 May, 1497. Order to appoint deputies.

2 June, 1497. Revocation of licence of 10 April, 1495.

12 June, 1497. Commission to Columbus concerning expenses and the eighth and tenth of the profits.

15 June, 1497. Instructions to Columbus as to settlers, etc.

22 June, 1497. Patent allowing criminals to settle in Hispaniola.

22 June, 1497. Order that persons liable to banishment be sent to Hispaniola.

22 June, 1497. Order to the Governor of Seville to receive such prisoners and deliver them on board.

22 June, 1497. Warrant for seizure and freighting of vessels.

22 June, 1497. Delivery order for corn from the Royal Stores.

22 July, 1497. Authority to Columbus to apportion land amongst the settlers.

22 July, 1497. Commission to Bartholomeo Columbus.

23 Dec., 1497. Authority to Columbus to pay wages, etc., from the merchandise obtained in the Indies.

23 Dec., 1497. Authority to the Bishop of Badajos and the Admiral to contract for provisions.

Columbus to the Nurse of Prince Don John of Castile.

27 Sept., 1500. Mandate ordering delivery or restitution of property to Columbus and his brother.

27 Sept., 1501. Warrant to Ximenes de Briviesca.

28 Sept., 1501. Warrant to the Commander de Larros.


14 March, 1502. The King and Queen to Columbus.

Not dated. Legal opinion as to the right of Columbus to the third, eighth, and tenth, under the capitulation of 17 April, 1492.

Not dated. Declaration explaining the rights and privileges of Columbus under the five articles of the capitulation.

Doc. I., 13-37

Doc. XXVI., 138-141

Doc. II., 37-49

Doc. III., 49-66

Doc. V., 73-78

Doc. VII., 78-82

Doc. X., 98-101

Doc. XVII., 122-125

Doc. XVII., 125-126

Doc. XX., 126-129

Doc. XXX., 149-151

Doc. XI., 151-156

Doc. XX., 126

Doc. V., 66-69

Doc. IV., 66-69

Doc. VI., 82-89

Doc. XII., 106-113

Doc. XIV., 117-117

Doc. XV., 118-121

Doc. XVI., 121-122

Doc. XVI., 123-133

Doc. XVII., 133-137

Doc. XXIV., 137

Doc. XXV., 137-138

Doc. XLIV., 246-255

Doc. XLIX., 208-205

Doc. XXXIX., 206-209

Doc. XXXVIII., 205-206

Doc. XLI., 222-226

Doc. XLII., 229-245
OME years ago, in the interchange of civilities and compliments touching rare manuscripts, I had an opportunity of asking M. Girard de Rialle, the learned Director of the Archives des Affaires Etrangères, Paris, to let me see the most precious document in his keeping. Replying that the most precious object in the Archives was not readily accessible to his assistants, he left me, returning in a few minutes with a small folio volume, which on opening I found to my delight and surprise to be Christopher Columbus’s own Book of Patents, Privileges and Concessions granted to him by Ferdinand and Isabella, a manuscript of exquisite beauty and in an almost perfect state of preservation.

Anticipating the great pleasure students would feel in perusing the text of the superior of the two existing transcripts of the Codex in the very form in which Columbus took so much pains to preserve it, I conceived, after many months’ careful consideration, the plan of making the present companion volume to my series of Facsimiles of Manuscripts in European Archives relating to America. That plan involved the separate steps of photographic reproduction, transliteration and translation, with the addition of some autograph letters of Columbus, and an Historical Introduction which should bring Columbian bibliographical and historical information concerning this cartulary down to the present time.

My application to the French Government for permission to photograph the whole volume was transmitted through Mr. Whitelaw Reid, the American Minister, with
a cordial letter of commendation, and was supported by
Mr. Henry Vignaud, the Secretary of Legation, himself a
zealous and enlightened antiquary. It was known that I
had had considerable experience in making photographic
facsimiles of documents, and the Director of the Archives
became much interested in my project. Both he and
M. Ribot, the then Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs,
heartily recommended it to the Commission des Archives
Diplomatiques, a board of control consisting of a Presi-
dent, three Vice-Presidents, a Secretary, and about twenty-
five members. In due time my request was granted on
the general grounds that it was prudent to let the Codex
be reproduced in facsimile by some absolutely permanent
process, and that the multiplication and distribution of
copies would tend to the better preservation of this
original text, which in certain respects differs from that
of the Genoa Codex.

I was permitted to erect a studio in the garden of
the Foreign Office for the purpose of making my photo-
graphs, and every facility, under most liberal limitations,
was extended to me and to the operators by the officials
and attendants of the Archival Department.

For each separate part of my plan I have been so
fortunate as to secure the cordial assistance and co-opera-
tion of the best experts, while my own experience in
printing was of material use to me in the arrangement of
type and in interleafing the manuscript so that all facing
pages, whatever their quantity of matter (cf. pp. 106 and
106), should have the corresponding amount of trans-
literation and translation.

In the transcription the contractions have been ex-
panded and a few stops have been introduced, but these,
with the usual difference in the use of capital letters, are
the only alterations that have been made. Wherever it
has been found necessary to emend the text, the reading
suggested is added in a bracket. Many Latin phrases in
the Bull of Alexander vi. are faulty in spelling, and it has
been thought better not to overload the transcription with
bracketed words, but to give at the foot of each of these
six pages a copy of the text from the Bullarium. I do not
know whether the Bull in the other codices, if made by
other scribes, was more or less accurate than this.

In the translation every effort has been made to give
to each word its due force, and, by adopting a strictly literal
rendering, to avoid warping the sense. The following
illustrative points may be specially mentioned.

(i.) "Privilegio rodado" (pp. 25, 57): this is not,
Mr. Barwick thinks, to be found in any Spanish-English
dictionary, which no doubt accounts for its previous trans-
lation as "a privilege done up in a roll"; it is here
rendered "a privilege with the circle of signatures," and
the circle is really a round robin having the King's
signature in the centre. The word "rodado" (lit.
"wheeled") admirably expresses the appearance which
such a circle presents.

(ii.) In pp. 74, 85, etc., several measures of capacity
are mentioned; they are probably Castilian, but as such
measures varied very considerably, according to the province
in which they were used, it has been thought advisable to
retain them in the translation, and to mention here that
the equivalents of the Castilian or standard measures at
that time were approximately: Azumbre = 3 quarts;
Fanega = 14 bushels; Cahiz = 12 fanegas = 18 bushels.

(iii.) A passage in the Letter of Columbus to the
Nurse (p. 246), "Si yo robara las Yndias o tierra que
jaz fase ellas, de que agora es la fabla, del altar de Sant
Pedro, y las diera alos moros," has hitherto been regarded
as obscure. But it has apparently escaped notice that
"jaz" is simply an old form of "yaz" (= yace), while there
can be no doubt that, as already suggested by Mr. Major,
"fase" = fasia (= hacia). With this reading the passage
makes both good Spanish and good sense, and its
punctuation becomes intelligible.

The ink used in the manuscript is generally well
preserved, but where the writing is very heavy in the
initial letters and opening words of some of the docu-
ments, and occasionally in the closer writing and folia-
tion, it is partly perished, leaving a bronzed or metallic
appearance. Instances in which this has occurred are
shown in the broken lines in the facsimile, see pages 107,
111, 112, 148, 152, 155, etc. In other places there are evidences of the use of a drying powder, which still adheres to the ink.

The rubrications or lines and flourishes at the foot of every page to the end of the Privileges (p. 212) are not mere meaningless ornaments, but the *rubricas*, or personal and peculiar flourishes of the scriveners or notaries, giving to every page thus marked the utmost validity. It will be noticed that neither these rubricas nor any authenticating certificates appear on the subsequent documents.

To the manuscript volume I have ventured to add three autograph letters of Columbus, and the Decree of the Republic of Genoa in 1670 heretofore unpublished, all relating to the transmission of the precious documents to Genoa and their future preservation. It seems to me that there is no ambiguity in these letters. I quote for ready reference:—

Columbus to Oderigo. 21 March, 1502 (p. 268).

"I have given the book of my writings to Messer Francesco di Rivarola, in order that he may send it to you, with another transcript of letters missive. . . . Another similar one shall be finished and sent to you in the same manner, and by the same Messer Francesco; you will find a new writing in it."

Columbus to the Bank of St. George. 2 April, 1502 (p. 271). "I have sent him [Oderigo] the transcript of my privileges and letters."

Columbus to Oderigo. 27 Dec., 1504 (p. 272). "When I set out upon the voyage from which I have just arrived . . . I left with Francesco di Rivarola a book of transcripts of letters and another of my privileges in a bag of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George. . . . I left another book of my privileges, like the above-said, at Cadiz with Franco Catanio . . . in order that he might forward it to you in like manner."

My own belief is that the notaries put the vellums containing the Patents and Privileges together in the usual form, making them into one "book," and then they put the other letters and writings together to form another "book," and that these two books, in notarial style, but unbound, were placed in the bag for transmission to Genoa.

Perhaps a careful description of the present appearance of the Paris Codex will be my best argument as to the absence of any antique binding, and at the same time these particulars may have other interest. The volume, now bound in green morocco stamped with the arms
of the Second Republic, consists of thirty-eight skins of vellum carefully folded into seventy-six numbered leaves. The first leaf is blank, the second is the notarial title-page (p. 5), the third is the Coat of Arms (p. 7), the fourth to the fifty-third leaves (pp. 10 to 209) comprise the manuscript with the foliation i to l. There is no original foliation li and lii, and the Book of Patents, Privileges, etc., ends on the back of folio liii, i.e. on the fifty-fourth leaf (p. 213). Leaves fifty-five to sixty-three are blank, with the exception of their foliation liii to lxii. The sixty-fourth leaf is folio lxiii, on which begin the Letters missive and other writings (p. 218), continuing to the seventy-fourth leaf, which has the folio number lxxiii. There is no folio lxxiv. The seventy-fifth leaf has the folio number lxxv, and on the reverse of this leaf the Codex ends (p. 265). The seventy-sixth leaf, which is the last original vellum in the volume, has the folio number lxxvi. It should be noted that the blank membranes are between the Book of Privileges and the Book of Letters, at the division mentioned by Columbus.

The manuscript itself is complete and consecutive, notwithstanding the irregularities and omissions in the foliation. Each sheet of vellum is carefully folded so that it becomes two leaves, and these folio sheets are sewn sometimes singly as two leaves and sometimes with one sheet inset, so making four leaves. None of the membranes are cut in the back margins, and there are no single leaves on guards or otherwise, and hence every skin is sewn through its own fold. The vellums were originally intended to be cut to a uniform size, but in a very few cases some are a little short or irregular in the bottom margin. With the careful folding all the top and fore edges are very even, but they have never been cut since being folded, nor have they ever been gilt.

There are some small holes, at irregular distances from the back in the inner margin, cut clean and sharp like worm-holes, but as book-worms love not vellums these may have been made by other insects that are enemies to vellum books. There are no holes made by a needle or other form of pricking which indicate a previous stitching
or binding, and hence one must either assume that the sewing of the present binding was done with such unexampled carefulness as to exactly utilize all old sewing holes or else that this binding, which was done between 1848 and 1852, is the first that was ever put on the Paris Codex.

At the end of the Genoa Codex is added a statement to the effect that four transcripts were made (see Introduction, p. xxxix), but there is nothing to indicate when or by whom. It was probably between March 22 and May 8-10, 1502. The transcript on paper taken by Carvajal to the Indies early in 1502 and that on parchment deposited in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas are both lost. The remaining two are the Paris and Genoa Codices.

Adverting to the above quotations, Columbus, March 21, in the confident expectation of being able to get one of the transcripts finished ready for transmission that day with his letter, writes to Oderigo that he is forwarding it, and that another shall be sent. He failed, however, to get this transcript from the notaries until the next day, March 22, as appears by the date of the notarial certificate on page 213. This great haste may perhaps partly explain the errors in the foliation of the Paris Codex.

In the meantime the promised other copy was finished. The certificate on page 213 is the same in both codices, and both bear the same date, March 22.

The “new writing” may be the letter from the King and Queen dated at Valencia de la Torre, March 14, 1502, which Columbus received at the “very time of his departure” and caused to be inserted at the end of his Book of Privileges, so that the transcript is certified only a week later than the date of the original letter. He marks his sense of the importance of this “new writing,” not only by mentioning it in his letters to Oderigo, but also by himself marking on one of the transcripts (that now in Paris), in red ink, the hand pointing to a particular passage.

Instead of giving the two copies to Rivarola for transmission as intended March 21, he gave him only one, in the bag with the silver lock, and two letters for the Office of Saint George, and there could have been no time
for binding, as he writes on April 2 that it had been sent. The other he retained about a fortnight in Seville and took with him to Cadiz, where, before his departure for the Indies, he gave it to Catanio, also for transmission to Oderigo (letter of Dec. 27, 1504). It is possible that in this broken interval of less than seven weeks the manuscript may have been bound, a theory in accordance with that of eminent Genoa antiquaries, who believe their volume was bound before it was transmitted by Columbus, and that it is now in the original Spanish binding of 1502. The alternative, and perhaps the probability, is that the interval may have been occupied in executing the table of contents, the marginal précis, and the ornamental initials and borders of that transcript, and that the volume may have been bound by Oderico on the occasion of the presentation of the cartularies to the Republic in 1670. That binding will undoubtedly be technically described in the “Raccolta di Documenti e Studi” now being issued, and as, according to the foliation in the table of contents, some blank leaves between the “Book of Privileges” and the “Book of Letters” are missing, and as the subsequent foliation appears to have been tampered with, some particulars on these points will surely be included. The volume easily enters the cordovan bag (p. xvi).

It is presumed that Columbus, March 21, had already obtained, for the two transcripts, when completed, bags of coloured cordovan with silver locks, as he says “another similar one [transcript] shall be sent in the same manner,” and that these bags were for the preservation of the “books” of privileges and “books” of letters and were in lieu of substantial bindings. Probably the bag that originally covered the transcript now designated as the Paris Codex was never forwarded from Italy, or else one bag may have been lost at the time of the respective bindings, whether in Spain, Italy, or France.

My projected reproduction in facsimile of the Paris Codex naturally suggested to the Italians the reproduction of their own Codex. The City of Genoa has this year made a limited number of facsimiles of it by phototype, but without any transliteration, translation or introduction,
for presentation to certain dignitaries and to those Governments whose men-of-war participated in the naval functions and manoeuvres in Genoese waters on the occasion of the Columbian celebration there in 1892.

It may be mentioned that the Royal Italian Columbian Commission announces that a transliteration and translation into Italian of the Genoa Codex (but without photographic facsimile) will appear in the "Raccolta di Documenti Studi," Part II., with an Introduction by the learned antiquaries Professor Luigi Tommaso Belgrano and the Marquis Marcello Staglieno. The expressed opinion of the Marquis Staglieno and Signor Angelo Boscassì, the Director of the Archives at Genoa, is that the Genoa transcript is much less perfect than the one taken to Paris by order of Napoleon I. and which is now preserved in the French capital. This invites the following very superficial comparison. The Paris Codex contains an additional transcript of the Articles of April, 1492, page 218, on which Columbus bases his claims and arguments, pages 222-245, while its text of the Letter to the Nurse is more extended, as mentioned in Mr. Harrisse's Introduction. The Genoa volume contains the table of contents inserted before the Codex, the marginal précis, and the statement already referred to. The fuller text of the Paris Codex is shown by my facsimile. The Genoa Codex is in another hand, more neatly and legibly written, with beautiful arabesque ornaments by pen and by brush, and many of its initial letters are artistically illuminated.

To all controversialists and especially to those writers who claim that there were no portraits of Columbus made during his lifetime, I have nothing to say; but those who are much more imaginative and who would like to find faces for their fancies whether of Columbus, his sons, or of the notaries and scribes, may refer to the notarial title-page of the Paris Codex, where they will find sketch faces in the  f of the last line, in the  e of the third line, and in the first letter of the page. Different ones there and elsewhere are in the Genoa Codex. These faces were drawn at a period when portraits or grotesques were
sometimes introduced into initial letters in English, French, Italian and Spanish manuscripts.

In conclusion, I give my heartiest thanks to all those who from the outset have given me their most cordial cooperation and assistance. I am indebted to M. Girard de Rialle, the helpful Director of the Foreign Office in Paris, and to his courteous assistants; to Mr. Henry Vignaud, my never-failing friend at the American Embassy; to M. Gruel, for his technical examination of the binding and his opinions, which coincide with those of M. de Rialle and with my own; to Mr. James Fletcher, the United States Consul at Genoa, and through him to Baron Podestá (Mayor of Genoa), the Marquis Staglieno, Signor Grillo, and Mr. William Smith, for numerous courtesies; to Signor Boscassi for the photograph of the bag at page xvi; to Mr. G. F. Barwick, for his transliteration and translation; to Mr. R. E. G. Kirk, for valuable assistance in proof-reading the transliteration and translation; to Messrs. Palm Brothers, who have made the paper in close imitation of that used four hundred years ago; to Mr. Zechnsdorf, who has assisted me in carrying out a binding of the period; and finally, I am grateful to Mr. Henry Harrisse for his scholarly Introduction. To Messrs. Malby and Sons, who made the photographic plates, and printed in colours the Coats of Arms and the manuscript title-page, and to the Chiswick Press for its careful printing, the highest praise I can give is to refer to this finished volume.

November, 1893.

B. F. S.
Introduction

Chapter I.

Origin of the Four Cartularies prepared by order of Christopher Columbus in 1502. Presentation of two of them to the Republic of Genoa.

In the hope of repressing the depredations committed on Ligurian vessels by Catalan and Majorcan seamen, the Republic of Genoa sent Nicolò Oderigo to Spain, in 1501, as special envoy to Ferdinand and Isabella.¹ Christopher Columbus sought his acquaintance at Granada, and had such frequent intercourse with him during his embassy, that in one of his letters he speaks of the Genoese diplomatist as "knowing more about his (Columbus') own affairs than he did himself."²

The chief topic discussed was the intention on the part of Columbus to assign perpetually to the Bank of St. George, then called the "Ufficio di San Giorgio," one-tenth of his income arising from all his rights and privileges in the New World. The object of the intended gift was to reduce the customs-duty or tax laid upon provisions brought into the city of Genoa.³ Doubtless Columbus then also informed the Genoese ambassador of his desire to entrust to him for safe-keeping a certified copy of the privileges granted by their Catholic Majesties as a reward for the discovery of the transatlantic regions.

Meeting with no success in his diplomatic mission, Oderigo returned to

¹ The files in the Genoese Secret Archives, General, No. 2707, G. Palazzetto,—contain, under the date of April 16, 1501, the instructions given to Oderigo. Columbus met him for the first time at Granada, in the summer of that year, during which they had many conferences, but subsequently they never saw each other again.

² "Myer Nycolo de Oderigo sabe de mys fechos mas que yo propio." Letter of Columbus to the Bank of St. George, April 2, 1502. Infra, page 271.

Italy during the autumn of 1501, but visited Spain again on the same errand the following year.

When Columbus succeeded in obtaining the consent of Isabella that a fourth expedition, the last which he was destined to command, should be fitted out, his heart was sore, and filled with misgivings. It is evident that the recollection of the facility with which the Queen, disregarding his positive rights, had consented two years before to appoint Bobadilla to rule over the newly-found regions, made him apprehend worse treatment still. Nor did he feel certain that in case of his death the privileges granted to him would revert to Diego, his son and heir. In fact, the legal advisers of the Crown openly advocated that the Capitulations or Articles embodying those rights were null and void ab initio. Their principal argument deserves to be recalled:

"Especially, by the law of the Ordinance of Alcalá, . . . if the King makes the grant in favour of one of his subjects and vassals, and a denizen in his kingdom, then the grant is valid to the full extent of the wording of the charter of privilege; but if the grant or alienation be made in favour of one who is neither a subject nor a denizen of the realm, or an alien, in such case the donation or alienation is not valid, and ought not to be observed. Consequently, as the said Don Christopher Columbus was a foreigner and not a native or denizen, and possessed besides no domicile in the kingdom, according to the terms of the said law, this grant, although made to him and his heirs for ever, is not valid, and should not be observed." ¹

It was apparently under this impression, and for the purpose of placing beyond the reach of enemies the documentary proofs of his rights, that Columbus, when engaged at Seville in preparing for the fourth expedition, determined to have several legalised copies of his privileges made, and lodged safely in different places. The fact that two of these authenticated transcripts were to be kept in Genoa, indicates perhaps the hope that in case of difficulties the Republic would interfere on behalf of his descendants; as in fact it did in favour of a spurious Genoese claimant ² in 1586, when certain lawyers entertained the belief that no member of the family of Columbus then dwelling in Spain, or in the New World, could inherit the estate. This expectation may also be inferred from the letter which he addressed at the same time to the Bank of St. George, conveying the information that steps had been taken

¹ Respuesta a la petición presentada por parte del Almirante de las Indias; in Colección de documentos inéditos relativos al descubrimiento, conquista y organización de las antiguas posesiones españolas de ultramar. Segunda serie. Publicada por la Real Academia de la Historia. Madrid, 1892, 8vo, Vol. VII.—Vol. 1. of the Pueclos de Colón, pages 15–16. This argument was urged, in judicial proceedings, against Diego Columbus, when he endeavoured to enter into possession of the rights and privileges which he had inherited; but it necessarily applied likewise to his father.

² Bernardo Colomó, of Cogoloto. Misiva del Senato di Genova a Giambattista Doria, Ambasciatore per la Repubblica presso la Corte di Madrid, datata del 7 novembre 1586. See the authorities quoted as regards that singular affair in our Christophe Colomb, son origine, sa vie, etc., vol. 1, pages 154–155.
BAG IN WHICH COLUMBUS TRANSMITTED THE BOOK OF HIS PRIVILEGES
TO THE GENOISE AMBASSADOR. MARCH, 1502.

(PHOTOGRAPHED FROM THE ORIGINAL IN THE CITY HALL, GENOA).
by him to secure to that institution one-tenth of his income, to be employed, as we have already said, in reducing the impost laid on victuals brought into the city.¹

Be that as it may, on the 5th of January, 1502, Columbus requested Esteban de la Roca and Pero Ruys Montero, alcaldes, or city judges, to repair to his dwelling-house, in the parish or quarter of Seville called "Colacion de Santa Maria."² There they met the three notaries public required for authenticating legal acts of the kind which he intended to execute. These were Gomez Nıeto, Alonso Lucas, and Martín Rodrıguez.³

Columbus then and there exhibited originals of the titles, privileges and concessions which Ferdinand and Isabella had granted to him,³ and having submitted these documents to the inspection of the magistrates,⁴ requested them to permit the above-mentioned Gomez Nıeto to make several authentic copies of the same. The permission was immediately granted, and four transcripts were duly executed, three on parchment, and one on paper.⁵

The documents thus copied and authenticated amounted only to thirty-five.⁶ Soon afterwards,³ however, Columbus caused nine more to be engrossed and added, but, with the exception of two,⁷ without any authentications. Several of these doubtless constituted the "Libro de traslados de cartas" mentioned in his letters to Oderigo,⁸ as distinct from what he called "otro de mis privilegios," which expression certainly refers to the codex in its original form. We are not certain whether these additions were similar in the four cartularies,⁹ but notwithstanding the ambiguity of the language used by Columbus in mentioning the two sets sent to Oderigo, we believe that the additional documents were sewed up or bound with the rest, and did not form consequently a separate package.

The copy on paper was remitted at once to Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, who had been appointed Factor to Columbus,¹⁰ and intended to sail shortly for Hispaniola on board one of the ships of the fleet of Nicolas de Ovando.

¹ These benevolent intentions were never carried into effect. *Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George*, page 19.
² The name of Martín Rodrıguez was omitted by Spottorno in his transcript of the Genoese Codex, as being illegible. — *Codex Diplomaticus*, page 228. Compare the Paris Codex, *infra*, page 181. He was Columbus's own notary, and in that capacity drafted the famous deed of entail of 1498. *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii, page 155, note 2.
³ That collection of original documents remained until 1609 in the iron chest which contained the archives of Columbus, in a vault of the chapel of Santa Ana, in the Monastery of Nuestra Sehora de las Cuevas, near Seville. On the 23rd of July of that year, Nuño Colon de Portugal, grandson of Isabella, Diego's youngest daughter, whose recent decision of the Council of the Indies had just declared heir to the titles of his ancestor and to the entailed estate, caused the chest and its contents to be handed over to himself. Most of that original collection is now at Madrid, in the archives of the Duke of Veragua, a descendant of Christopher Columbus, through Francisca, the wife of Diego Ovando, and daughter of Cristoval, who was the son of Diego Columbus, son of Christopher. *Christophe Colomb*, vol. ii, genealogical table iv. bis, page 275.
⁴ See the preambles of the first document in the two codices.
⁵ See the notarial certificate in the Genoese Codex, *infra*, page xxxix.
⁶ This is shown by the wording of the authentications placed after the document of May 24, 1495, *infra*, page 177.
⁷ Concerning the date of 1501, instead of 1502, see *infra*, page xxxvii, in chapter iv. of the present introduction.
³ Document XXXVI, *infra*, page 185, which is the Papal Bull, had been previously authenticated at Seville, December 13, 1501 (the date of 1502 is clearly erroneous). *Doc. XL*, *infra*, page 299, was authenticated also at Seville, March 22, 1502, two months after the first series of documents. Consequently, it cannot have figured in the codex engrossed on paper which Columbus remitted to Carvajal, as the latter left Spain for Hispaniola, February 13, 1502. The probability is that that codex lacked also all the documents of the second series.
⁸ See facsimiles of these letters, *infra*, pages 268-275.
⁹ See *infra*, page xxxiii, the remarks of Mr. Edward Everett.
¹⁰ November 4, 1501. Muñoz Transcripts, vol. xc, p. 15. We infer that Carvajal sailed with Ovando, from the recommendation addressed to the latter in that document. See also our *Fsatli Columbini*, under the above date. As to the paper copy of the codex having been remitted to Carvajal, see the notarial declaration in Spottorno's Genoese Codex, *infra*, page xxxix.
One of the copies engrossed on parchment was completed and remitted a few days after March 22, 1502, to Francesco di Rivarola, or "Ribarol," a Genoese banker settled in Seville, to be forwarded to Nicolò Oderigo, who had returned to Genoa. This was enclosed in a bag of red Cordovan leather, kept fast by means of a silver lock, and contained, besides, a letter requesting him to acknowledge receipt to Diego Columbus, his son. In that letter Christopher also informed Oderigo that another copy of the codex was being prepared, and would be sent to him in the same manner by Ribarol. But when at Cadiz, in May, 1502, and on the eve of sailing, he changed his mind, and entrusted that duplicate to another Genoese banker, called Francesco Catanec, to be forwarded immediately. It follows that in the course of the next summer or autumn the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo were actually dispatched to Genoa.

The fourth cartulary, which, like the two last, had been engrossed on parchment or vellum, was deposited in the Monastery of Las Cuevas, near Seville, with the archives of the Columbus family.

We will now inquire what has been the fate of the four collections of authenticated copies.

Carvajal sailed from Spain on the 13th of February, 1502, taking with him the codex on paper. No traces of it have ever been found. The probability is that, on account of its texture, it was destroyed in the course of time by the worms and ants in St. Domingo.

The copy deposited in Las Cuevas is apparently the one which Baldassare Colombo, of Cuccaro, one of the claimants in the great suit for the heirship, exhibited to the Council of the Indies at Madrid, January 12, 1583, when he boldly assumed the title of heir to the "mayorazgo," or entailed estate, created by Christopher Columbus in 1498. The description of the codex submitted to the transcripts of letters are Docs. XXXVII., XXXVIII., XXXIX., XL., XLII., XLIII., and XLIV.; infra, pages 198-265.

1 "Os pido per merced que lo escribais a Don Diego." Letter of March 21, 1502; infra, page 268.

2 "Al otro tal se acabara, y se os enblara por la misma puerta, y el mismo friero Francisco." Letter above quoted.

3 "Otro libro de mys privilegios, como lo sobre dicho desen Calis, a Franco Catanio portador desta [carta], para que tambien os enblare, el uno y el otro fuesen puestos en buen recabado, adonde a vos fuese bien visto." Letter of Columbus to Oderigo, December 27, 1504; infra, page 272.

4 We read in the Instructions which Columbus left with his son Diego: "Todos mis privilegios y escrituras quedan a fray don Gaspar," and in the notarial certificate, infra, page xxxix: "Esta en el dicho cofre, con tres privilegios y cartas sumosticos, semejante que esto." Columbus kept his papers in a plain casket. He refers to it in his letter to Father Gorrico of April 4, 1502: "Mi arqueta para algunas escrituras." Navarreti, vol. I, page 333. This was replaced by a box made of cork, and lined with wax: "Queria mandar hacer una caja de corcho enforada de cera." Op. cit., page 333. Finally, for that box he substituted a large iron cofen. See the certificate of Pedro de Artaga, July 24, 1566, in the Memoria del Pinto, I, 156, § 1031—§ 1021.
the judges on that occasion is as follows: "A bound volume containing transcripts of the privileges of the Admiral, executed at Seville, January 5, 1502, and professing to be signed by Martin Rodriguez, a notary public of that city."

The date and autographic name of the notary indicate that it was one of the original transcripts made by order of Columbus in 1502. Our reasons for believing that it is the one which was originally deposited in Las Cuevas, is that according to a certificate added to the Genoese codes, only four transcripts were executed. Now, one of these, which was on paper, and less complete than the others, went to Hispaniola, and is not likely to have been sent back to Spain. Two were forwarded directly to Genoa, and can be easily identified, as we will soon show. The fourth one was the Las Cuevas copy, which we take to be identical with the legalised transcript produced by the Montferrat claimant, because, to controvert this supposition, the critic must assume that the notary Martin Rodriguez made a fifth and antedated copy after Columbus had left Spain; which is possible, but not very probable. In the fourth chapter of the present introduction, we shall perhaps find other traces of that valuable manuscript.

We know what became of the two codices intended for Nicolò Oderigo. That diplomatist received them in good order. Immediately upon his return to Genoa the second time, he remitted to the Bank of St. George the letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, addressed to that institution, wherein mention is made of his intended legacy of a part of his income to the city of Genoa. The two cartularies and the bag of Cordovan leather, he retained. As they had been sent to him for safe keeping, without specifying the manner in which the recommendation was to be carried into effect, we infer that, in the opinion of Oderigo, the archives of his own family were as good a place as any.

These two precious manuscripts remained in the possession of his descendants, till Lorenzo Oderico, in 1670, presented both of them to the Republic of Genoa, not, however, as a gift absolutely disinterested. In his mind, and in that of his son and heir Giovanni Paolo, it was rather a bid for certain favours, as can be seen from these two previously unpublished documents:

"1700. 29 Gennaio. Pro M° Joanne Paulo Oderico q° Laurentii, a quo fuerunt presentati libri privilegiorum q° Christophori Columbi.

"1700. 29 January. For the Magnificent Giovanni Paolo Oderico, son of the late Lorenzo Oderico, by whom the books containing the Privileges of Christopher Columbus were presented.

Serînì Signori:
Il q. hora M. Lorenzo Oderico sin l'anno 1670 presentò a Serînì Colegì

Most Serene Lords:
In the year 1670 the late Messer Lorenzo Oderico presented to the Most

and Glorious Sovereigns entrusted to him by our exalted Commonwealth, I have received a letter from Your Excellency, Letter addressed by the Bank of St. George to Christopher Columbus, December 8, 1502. Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George, pages 9 and 10.

"Para que los ponga en buena guardia." Letter of Columbus of April 2, 1502, infra, page 274.

infra, page 274, the reader will find a facsimile of the hitherto unpublished text of the decree signifying acceptance of the two cartularies.

7 State Archives in Genoa. Files entitled "Privileges omneuti.—Honorary Privileges."
due risguardevoli libri di carta pergamena, ne' quali si contiene copia autentica dell' privilegi concessi dal Re Ferdinando e Regina Isabella di Spagna a Cristoforo Colombo Genovese, a fin che loro Signorie Seriñie facessero conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d'un nazionale così glorioso.

Si compiacquero VV. SS. Seriñie, in segno del benigno gradimento dell' affetto e zelo di detto M. Oderico, decretare che a suo favore ne fosse fatta una pubblica testimonianza, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a Seriñi Colegii, quanto all'un e l'altro Consiglio, in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si rappresentaranno di aspirare ad alcun officio così di Terraferma come di Corsica, come dal decreto che si presenta. Non ha havuto detto M. Lorenzo tempo di ricevere il beneficio così generosamente da VV. SS. Seriñie concessole, mentre assai subito si ridusse in stato di non poter servire, e poi morì. Ricorre ora alla generosità di VV. SS. Seriñie il M° Gio. Paolo, suo unico figlio, humilmente suppli Canole a voler essere servite, in seguito di detta devota attione di suo Padre, rinovare a suo favore detto decreto, per poter partecipare del beneficio di detta Gratia, giacché l'anticipata morte del Padre non le ha permesso goderne quel frutto che era stato prefisso: il che come effetto della paterna benignità di VV. SS. Seriñie sperando ottenere, le fa profondissima riverenza.

Di VV. SS. Seriñie
Detto Supplicante.

"1700, a 29. Gennaio.
Avendo lora m. M. Lorenzo Oderico presentato nell' anno 1670 a Seriñi Collegi due libri, in qujno de' quali si contiene in carta pergamen a copia autentica dell' privilegi concessi dal Re Fernando e dalla Regina Isabella di Spagna sua moglie a Cristoforo Colombo, Genovese, in premio delle di lui famose operazioni nella con-

Serene Colleges two notable parchment books, containing an authentic copy of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships might cause the said books to be preserved in the public Archives, as a worthy memorial of such an illustrious com patriot.

Your Most Serene Lordships were pleased, in token of your gracious appreciation of the affection and zeal of the said Messer Oderico, to decree that a public acknowledgment thereof should be made in his favour, by recommending him effectually, both to the Most Serene Colleges and to each of the two Councils, upon every occasion that might occur to him of aspiring to any office, whether on the mainland or in Corsica, as shown by the decree which is presented. The said Messer Lorenzo did not have time to receive the favour so generously granted to him by Your Most Serene Lordships, for he fell very rapidly into a state of inability to serve, and then died. The Magnificent Giovanni Paolo, his only son, now has recourse to the generosity of Your Most Serene Lordships, praying that You will be pleased, in consideration of the said generous action of his father, to renew the said decree in his favour, so that he may be enabled to participate in the benefit of the said Grace, seeing that his father, to whom the advantage had been limited, was unable to enjoy it owing to his premature death. In the hope of obtaining this through the paternal benignity of Your Most Serene Lordships, the most profound reverence is made to you by Your Most Serene Lordships' said Petitioner."

"1700, 29 January.
The late Messer Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Colleges, in the year 1670, two books, in each of which is contained an authentic copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain, his wife, to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, as a reward for his celebrated achieve-
quista del Nuovo Mondo, ad effetto che le SS. Loro Serenissimi possedessero di far conservare detti libri nel pubblico Archivio, come degna memoria d’un Nazionale si glorioso, ricevuti per un attestato dell’affetto e zelo che detto M. Lorenzo professava al servizio pubblico:

Per il che accettarono i Sereníi Collegi detti libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento ordinaron che se ne facesse una pubblica testimonianza a favore del detto M. Lorenzo, con raccomandarlo efficacemente tanto a medesimi Sereníi Collegi, quanto all’uno e l’altro Consiglio in tutte le occasioni che al medesimo si fossero rappresentate di aspirare ad alcun ufficio. Ma essendo egli morto senza aver avuto tempo di godere del beneficio da lor SS. Serenissimi concessogli, hanno le medesime a palle ordinato, che si rinnovino a favore del M° Gio. Paolo suo figlio detto attestado, e raccomandazione da farsi al medesimo in ogni occasione che egli aspiri a qualche ufficio, ad effetto che si possa avere il dovuto riguardo del zelo et affetto, che ha dimostrato detto M° Lorenzo, suo padre, nella presentazione di essi libri, e si possa anche convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiunture.

(C) FRANCESCO MARIA."

"1700, à 29. Gennaio.
Letta a Sereníi Collegi detta supplica e il decreto fatto a 10. Gennaio del 1670 a favore del M. Lorenzo Oderico, etc.

Discorsa la pratica che si rinnovino a favore del detto M. Gio. Paolo, supplicante l’attestato, e decreto suddetto in tutto e per tutto, come era fatto per detto M. Lorenzo.

Ad Calculos.
(C) FRANCESCO MARIA."

We are unable to say how long the two codices remained undisturbed in the place where they had been deposited. When the great Orientalist

1 See in the State Archives of the Palazzetto, in Genoa, the collection of Privilegi onorifici, separate file.

xix
Sylvestre de Sacy went to Genoa in 1805, on a mission from the French Institute, he saw one of them in the State Archives. If he had seen the other, the existence of a duplicate of a manuscript of that importance would have certainly attracted his attention. We infer from his silence on the subject that he saw only one of the two codices. Whether the other was kept in a chest which he did not examine, or had already disappeared, is a question which at the present day cannot be satisfactorily answered.

The codex which De Sacy saw will be the subject of our next chapter. Its mate was recovered in June, 1816, when the heirs of Count Michel-Angelo Cambiaso offered his library for public sale in Genoa. The recovery happened under the following circumstances.

No. 1922 of the Cambiaso catalogue was a manuscript bearing the title of Codice de Privilegj del Colombo. The Genoese archivists recognised it as one of the two cartularies sent by Columbus to Nicolò Oderigo in 1502. It was acquired by the King of Sardinia, who, after causing a copy to be made and lodged in the Royal Archives at Turin, sent the original as a gift to the city of Genoa. It is now preserved in the Palace of the Genoese Municipality, in a columnar marble receptacle, called "Custodia," together with three autograph letters of Christopher Columbus, and the original bag of Cordovan leather in which the first duplicate of the codex and the letter to the Bank of St. George were forwarded to Genoa, as we have related.

In 1823, the Decurions of that city ordered the manuscript to be translated and printed. Soon afterwards, a translation into English appeared in London, and in 1867 the Spanish text was republished in Havana.

1. Mémoire de l'Institut royal de France, classe d'hist. et de litterature ancieune, vol. iii, 1818, p. 91. 2. If we may judge from the following remark of Signor Cornelio Desimoni, there was already a rumour that the two codices had disappeared as early as January 29, 1700: "E già nell'anno 1700 vociferandosi che i due Codici non fossero più al loro posto, si ne era fatto interpello in Consiglio ed ordinata al Magistrato della Inquisizione di Stato una inchiesta ad appurare il fatto."—Archivio di Stato. Secretary, January 29, 1700. Desimoni. Di alcuni recenti Giudizi intorno alla patria di Cristoforo Colombo, page 9.


5. Memorials of Columbus: or a collection of authentic documents of that celebrated navigator, now first published from the original manuscripts, by order of the Decurions of Genoa. Translated from the Spanish and Italian. London: Trettel and Wurtz, Trettel, Jun. and Richter, 30, Soho Square, 1823. 8vo, clxix and 356 pp. Same engraved portrait as the above, and facsimiles of the autograph letters of Columbus of March 27, 1502, and December 27, 1504.

CHAPTER II.

A Discovery among the Archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs in Paris.

E have now to give an account of the discovery of one transcript of the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents among the muniments preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris. But it is necessary first of all to make a few remarks regarding that archival repository.

The archives of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, for a long time after their creation by the Marquis de Torcy in 1710, were inaccessible, and surrounded with a mystery which is not entirely dispelled at the present day. People imagined that they contained terrible State secrets. No one, therefore, ventured during more than a century even to express the wish to enter such hallowed precincts. But under the reign of Louis-Philippe, when documentary history commenced to find favour in France, a number of conscientious workers, who had chosen for the subject of their studies the reign of Louis XIV. and the Regency, made strenuous efforts to be allowed to consult the archives of that department for the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. A chosen few, with great difficulties, succeeded in examining certain files, but the generality of applicants were debarred from the privilege.

Of course, no inventory or catalogue had ever been communicated to the public. Perhaps there was none in existence. At all events, the generality of historians knew only of such stray lists as could be found in the manuscript division of the Paris National Library. These, however, related exclusively to the dealings of France with foreign nations one or two hundred years ago. This paucity of data led the searchers engaged in writing on subjects of an earlier period, or relating to other countries, to view with a sort of indifference the illiberality of the State Department; convinced as they were that its archives contained nothing which could be of any avail to them. Then the custodians had a well-deserved reputation for hostility towards all outsiders, sufficient to repel endeavours in that direction.

Being, nevertheless, anxious to study the negotiations initiated in 1629 by Cardinal de Richelieu to obtain from England the restitution of Quebec, and vaguely supposing that the dispatches of Chateauneuf still existed in what was left of the old portfolios, we appealed, when writing the Notes sur la Nouvelle-France, to one of the directors, who had been Minister to the United States. This enlightened diplomatist kindly seconded our research, and, on the plea that he required the documents for his own investigations, obtained communication of the files relating to Canada; which we examined

1 Such, for instance, as the Mémoire concernant les papiers de la charge de Secrétaires d'État des pays étrangers (1681), since published by Mr. Léopold Delisle, in the Bibliothèque de l'École des Chartes, 1874, page 356.


xxi
in his private office.\footnote{Those files contain nothing on the subject, but there is inserted among the manuscripts, the extremely rare printed pamphlet, Compositions du Roy et de Monseigneur l’Admiral au Sien de Monts pour l’établissement des territoires de Louisiana, Paris, Philippe Patison, 1655, 8vo,—and the printed Lettres de provisoire de la charge de Vicerey données à Monsieur le Duc Dauville [de Dauville], 1655; sine anno aut loco, 4to. Notes sur la Nouvelle-France, pages 17, 98, 303.} Nothing that could be seen or heard then and there was calculated to convey the impression that the Ministry of Foreign Affairs possessed any other documents than such as were of merely local importance. Strange to say, it was historical literature which finally forced the doors of those mysterious archives, and disclosed their riches.

The admirable Memoirs of the Duc de Saint-Simon (1694-1754), as much on account of peculiar literary merit as of great historical worth, attracted in France, from the moment of their first publication in an abridged form (1789), the greatest attention. Gradually, as new fragments were published (1791, 1829, 1856), the popularity of the Memoirs increased to such an extent that a regular campaign was organized to ferret out the original manuscripts and other writings of Saint-Simon which had not then been printed. It was generally believed that the entire collection lay hidden in the archives of the department of Foreign Affairs; but nothing definite could be ascertained on the subject. Finally, by means of notarial inventories, the complete list was made out, and proofs were obtained that those valuable papers were actually preserved in the State Department.

The Paris press thereupon became so clamorous, and protestations from French savants were uttered with such energy, that the Duc Decazes made it a point, on being appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs, to give satisfaction to public opinion. On the 21st of February, 1874, he decided that the archives of his department should be accessible, but only to those who had obtained permission from a board, which was immediately instituted. Unfortunately, the archivists were more than ever bitterly opposed to that liberal measure, and those good intentions therefore remained almost a dead letter.

The Duc Decazes was succeeded by other ministers who cannot be said to have been prompted in that respect by the enlightened spirit of his predecessor. And, mirabile dictu, it was particularly when a savant or an academician took possession of the office that difficulties increased. At last a civil engineer, M. de Freycinet, was made Minister of Foreign Affairs, and on a day of the spring of 1880, ever to be remembered, the archives of his department were thrown open to the public!

Immediately upon being kindly informed that these archives contained numerous ancient Genoese documents which had never been brought to light, on May 20, 1880, we addressed a petition to the Minister, asking leave to consult those of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries. This was granted on the 31st of May, and, bright and early the next day, we repaired to the Palace of the Quai d’Orsay.

The custodians introduced us at once into a room in which had been collected, for the purpose of inspection, a vast number of manuscripts, bound in volumes of various sizes. We were particularly struck with a series of very large and thick folios, in extremely old calf binding, shut by means of bronze clasps in the shape of pilgrim shells. But our astonishment may well be imagined when, on examining those stately manuscripts, we ascertained that they were the famous Libri jurium of the Genoese Commonwealth, which everyone in Italy believed to have been destroyed during the first quarter of the present century.

Although their contents are not quite germane to the subject, we beg leave to give a short account of these invaluable documents.

In the thirteenth century, the Genoese still adhered to the Imperial
custom of annually selecting a foreign nobleman to rule over the Republic. There was no other means of keeping at peace the adverse political parties which, when left to themselves, were a constant cause of strife, turmoil, and bloodshed. That imported ruler bore the title of Podestà.

In the year 1290, Jacopo Baldusino received the appointment. He came from Bologna, and justly enjoyed the reputation of a great jurist. One of his first steps was to order that all the compacts and treaties with foreign nations, with the Church, and with the Office of St. George, as well as the privileges, deeds, bonds of fealty, public resolutions, in fine, every act of importance to the Commonwealth, in the past and in the future, should be transcribed by appointed notaries in registers, to which full faith and credit was to be given, and which were designed to replace the originals in case of destruction.

The registers thus compiled soon became so numerous that, fearing their dispersion, the City Council in 1253 ordered a new transcription, but in one very large register only. In 1296, there were nevertheless in existence already two such enormous books of records, and the series was continued until a Sextus had been completed in 1635.

It was that venerable and magnificent set of original and authentic documents which had been spread on the table. With it were other manuscripts not less important, particularly the decisions promulgated by Marshal de Bouicaut, when, acting as representative of the King of France at the beginning of the fifteenth century, he re-organized the administration of Genoa, and enacted those laws which contributed so much, for more than 300 years, to the prosperity of the Republic.

There were, besides, manuscripts of great beauty and historical importance, such, for instance, as the Annals of Caffaro-Taschifellone, the oldest of the Genoese chroniclers, and those of his successors, including the Annalista of Giorgio Stella. Finally, resting upon a pile of Miscellanea, chiefly in the handwriting of Federico Federici, we beheld one of the two original cartularies which Christopher Columbus had sent to Nicolò Oderigo in 1502.

In the following chapter we shall endeavour to ascertain how such manuscripts happen to be at present in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs. But before dismissing the subject just now, it should be stated that they were spoils sent from Genoa during the long occupancy of the city by the French at the beginning of the present century, and have been retained, although the over-

---

1 The system of podestas originated with the Emperor Frederick Barbarossa, in the middle of the twelfth century. It lasted in Genoa until 1257, when the "podesta" was replaced by a "capitano," native born.


3 The decree has been published by M. de Sacq, Notices et extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du roi et autres bibliothèques; publiés par l'Institut royal de France; faisant suite aux notices et extraits lus au comité établi dans l'Académie des inscriptions et belles-lettres, vol. xi., 1877, page 21.

4 Three other volumes are improperly designated under the names of Septimus, Octavus, and Nonus. These are quite different from the real Libri jurium. The Septimus, for instance, is Jacopo Doria's duplicate transcript of the Primus; and does not contain any new matter.

The Octavus is a sort of compendium of indexed extracts. The Jurium Novus might be said to belong to the series if it referred to acts emanating from the City authorities; but this Instrumentum et Invesititum Liber is a chronological repertory of the decrees promulgated by the representatives of the French King, Charles VI., when Genoa placed herself under the protection of France (1396-1409).

5 See Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George, pages 51-69.

6 As with the Columbus Codex and a number of 4to volumes of that Genoese collection, the original binding has been torn away, and replaced by a very poor modern one. At the end of the Caffaro MS., there is a note by Giovanni Cino, dated 1568, stating that he bought it from a priest for four gold "nomina." Then comes a note by Giulio Pasqua to the effect that he purchased it from Cino in 1575; and one by Federico Federici relating that he acquired the MS., November 25, 1613, for twenty-five gold "nomina."
throw of Napoleon’s empire had in most cases led to the restitution of the foreign archives collected in Paris.

Nearly all the other documents of Genoese origin were in fact sent back to Italy in 1816, but they remained in Turin during at least forty years. Finally, the Sardinian government consented to restore the Genoese portion to the city of Genoa; and when the cases were opened, the absence of the Liber jurium, Caffaro and Stella was noticed, but without surprise. The archivists shared the common belief that those manuscripts had disappeared from the Ligurian State Repository at the time when the archives were being packed to be sent to France; as it was well known that several of the Genoese employés then committed great depredations, and stole quantities of valuable manuscripts, especially from among those which were engrossed on parchment or vellum.

Patriotism, or a taste for collecting historical documents, was not the incentive of such nefarious acts. They were prompted simply by the desire to turn the volumes into money; and, in fact, entire files were sold, and put to ignominious uses in the city. Parchment was an article employed in various ways; but it had become so scarce in Genoa, that to copy the treaty of peace of 1748 none could be obtained, except by tearing off four blank sections from the jurium septimus. So that when, several years after the removal of the archives to Paris, a duplicate of the Primus and one of the Secundus were found in the workshop of a gold-beater in Genoa, ready to be cut up, everyone became convinced that the rest of the Libri had been destroyed in serving to foliate gold for gilding purposes.

This great misfortune did not deter the last archivist of the Office of St. George, Signor Cornelio Desimoni, from endeavouring to reconstruct those documental series, which are of such paramount importance for the history of the Ligurian Republic. When we first met that venerable savant, at the time of our early researches among the Genoese archives, he was sedulously engaged in that patriotic undertaking, but with limited success, notwithstanding the extracts and notes left by Poch, Federici, Bottoni and other ancient searchers. It is easy to imagine his joy when we informed him of the existence of the original documents; although some time elapsed before he could be permitted to learn where they were deposited.

1 These archives were still at Turin in 1854, and even in November, 1857. See Archivio des Missions scientifique et littéraires, Paris, 1851, vol. ii., page 360, and, infra, the quotation from Canale’s pamphlet: Del riordinamento degli Archivi di Genova, con una indicazione ragionata di tutti i documenti già trasportati di Genova a Parigi. But they were finally restored, as above.

1 See the note in the handwriting of the Abbé Poch de Sarzana, at the end of the Septimus so called.

They still possess in the State Archives at Genoa three of those volumes, viz.: a Primus jurium duplicatus, a Secundus jurium (wanting its second part), and a sort of triPLICATE of the Primus. The latter, not being kept with the others in the Secret Archives, but among the papers of the “Camera” (Finances), escaped the fate of the volumes which were sent to Paris. The other two are the Libri which were saved from the hands of the gold-beater. The Liber jurium, published in the Historie Patriae Monumenta (1836-1855, fol.), constitute an amalgamated edition of the three volumes just described. Copies from the other Libri have since been secured.

xxiv
CHAPTER III.

When and how did the Paris Cartulary enter the Archives of the State Department?

One of the greatest wishes of Napoleon I. was to make Paris the capital of the civilized world, in every sense of the term. An entire chapter could be written on the plans which he devised to that effect. One of them was to centralise in a large palace, which his architects commenced to build, all the archives of the French Empire, then embracing most of the continent of Europe, with a fair prospect of soon absorbing the rest.

The project, which seems to have been conceived in 1809, was immediately put in execution. On the 7th of October, 1810, 2,206 cases of documents sent from Vienna were already unpacked and lodged in the attic of the Soubise Palace; thirty wagons full of Spanish archives were on their way from Simancas to Paris, and about 470 more had been prepared to follow. Austria again forwarded 933 cases, Rome 12,147. Then came the archives of Florence, Perugia, Spoleto, Sienna, Parma, Piacenza, Genoa, besides numerous files taken from the repositories of Tyrol, Galicia, Belgium, and Holland. Archivists from those countries were compelled to accompany the consignments to Paris.

At first, only important documents seem to have been selected for transportation to the French capital; but soon afterwards, the rest was packed up bodily, and forwarded. The Soubise Palace and its new dependencies became so crowded, that Napoleon himself had to interfere, and damp the zeal of his chief archivist, Daunou. The bulk, however, was already on the high road, in long files of wagons, many of which finally returned to their legitimate abode without having been unloaded.

The little we know concerning the Parisian history of those foreign archives, is to be derived from certain printed statements written and published

---

1 Decree of March 21, 1822. But Napoleon had already in his possession the plans of that immense palace, at least since 1810, as he showed them to Metternich in that year. The building had risen two metres above ground when the work was stopped in 1816. All the plans and correspondence on the subject are yet preserved in the National Archives at Paris, MSS. N. 111, Steins, 1839.


4 "Nos généraux prenant à la lettre le décret, [du 2 février 1810] les envoient [ces archives] sans triage et tout entières en France." De Larombe, op. cit., page cvii. An eye-witness relates how curious it was to meet on the highways of Europe those immense wagons loaded to the top with heavy boxes full of manuscripts, drawn by long teams of mules, travelling at a very slow pace, and led on by drivers in their national costume.

5 Ibidem, pages civ-cvii.
by Daunou in 1811, 1812 and 1813, which have become so extremely scarce that only three copies are known to exist.1

According to these pamphlets, not one of which is complete, the archives of Genoa did not constitute a separate section, nor did they preserve their entity, having been amalgamated with others, first under the title of Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, then of Archives de la Ligurie réunies. In August, 1811, that division was yet simply prospective, so to speak, as a note of the time mentions French agents who “were then engaged preparing the transport of the said archives from Turin to Paris.”2

On August 13, 1811, Daunou was commissioned “to repair beyond the Alps to examine the various bodies of archives, and ascertain which it seemed desirable to unite with the Archives of the Empire.”3 And as we find him in Genoa from August 30 until September 7, 1811, the probability is that the real selection4 was commenced then. More than a year elapsed, however, before the archives selected on that occasion were sent to Paris.

In Genoa or elsewhere, no positive information on the subject could be obtained; nor was a detailed list of the documents which at any time had been removed from the city to be found. The schedule in the possession of the Genoese archivists is a very meagre one, not superior at all events to the rough list inserted in a rare and curious pamphlet written by the late Signor Canale in 1857.5 From this publication, we learn that the shipment was effected in October and November, 1812, and comprised 110 cases.6 Concise as may be the list of documents then and thus sent, it is sufficient to warrant the assertion that neither the Libri iurium, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, nor any of the documents which are at present in the French Ministry of Foreign Affairs, formed part of that shipment. We must also infer that those valuable manuscripts had already disappeared from Genoa when Daunou first came to organize the removal of the Genoese archives. It is evident that he would have selected them before all others, particularly in the Archivio segreto, if they had then been extant in the State repository.

The fall of the French Empire and the Treaty of Vienna compelled the

1 We have been able to see but two of those pamphlets. One is entitled Tableau systématique des Archives de l’Empire au 15 août 1811, 40 pages, the last of which bears the imprint, Baudoin, Imprimerie de l’Institut Imperial. The other is similar, except that the numbers of the registers, files and packages, instead of being designated by a mere capital letter, are given in printed figures.

There must have been a third edition, bearing on the title, au 30 décembre 1812. Finally, we have the positive assertion of the Marquis de Laborde, op. cit., page xxii, note, that an edition was published under the title of Tableau systématique des Archives de l’Empire au 1er janvier 1813, présentés à S. M. l’Empereur et Rez par un trés-humble, très-obsévant et très-fidèle sujet, garde de ses archives, Daunou. We think that Henri Border, borrowed from the latter his division entitled Archives liguriennes réunies, on page 493 of his valuable Archives de la France. According to this, on the 18th of January, 1813, there were lodged in the Soubise Palace 5,002 packages of Ligurian documents; but nothing indicates how many of these belonged originally to Genoa.

2 De Laborde, op. cit., page cviii, note.

3 “Triages,” to use the native French term, —see in our Notes sur la Nouvelle-France a history of the archives of the French Navy Department, in the Introduction, page xi,—were, however, made also in Turin, as, in a letter of Daunou, Sept. 7, 1812, he recommends M. Dupré as a fit person to make the required selection in the archives of Belgium, owing to his having “déjà rempli avec succès une mission semblable à Turin.” De Laborde, op. cit., page cviii, note.


restitution of all the foreign archives in 1815. Commissioners were appointed by Spain, Rome, Austria, etc., to retake possession. The King of Sardinia sent Signor A. L. Costa, who received, April 22, 1816, from M. de la Rue, who had superseded Daunou, in the Soubise Palace, "one hundred and fifty-one cases containing the archives of Genoa, together with a portion of those of Savoy and Piedmont." The wording of the receipt, and the fact that no schedule or list was added, seem to indicate that the documents were still in their original cases, and therefore had not been placed on the shelves of the great French archival centre, or even unpacked.

Costa's receipt covers 151 cases, whilst Charbonel, the common carrier to whom the archives were delivered at Genoa in 1812, acknowledges having received in all only 110. The Soubise Palace has harboured therefore 41 cases, the origin of which needs to be ascertained. Were these exclusively composed of documents coming from Savona, Chiavari, Ivrea, Turin, Chambéry, Alexandria, and other cities of Piedmont and Savoy, or did they not also include other cases which might have been removed from Genoa prior to the autumn of 1812? This may be, as we shall presently show that Genoese documents were taken away before the latter date. But the point, so far as the cases remitted to Costa are concerned, can be of no importance, since we know positively, from Canale's description of them, that they did not contain the manuscripts which we are now examining. Nevertheless, it behoves the critic to investigate the question of that first removal of Genoese archives.

On May 7, 1808, an Imperial decree was issued, ordering that all the archives of the Transalpine Departments, of which Genoa was one, should be brought to Turin, not however in transitu preparatory to being sent to France; for the notion of making Paris the great archival centre of Europe did not originate till a year or two afterwards. The decree was founded on the practice, still followed in France, of centralising the archives of each province in its chief city.

On the 9th of September, 1808, twenty-five cases were removed from Genoa. Was it in compliance with the alleged decree of May 7, preceding, and, in consequence, were they sent to Turin, or, rather, to Paris? We do not see why so large a shipment of archives should have been forwarded to the French capital at such an early date. Our impression is that notwithstanding the address inscribed on the boxes,—"To the Minister of the Interior," the bulk of the expedition of 1808 went to Turin. Be that as it may, there is no schedule of the contents of the twenty-five cases. We possess only their mark, viz., F M, and weight. Canale, however, says, without stating his authorities, that they contained "the originals of the History of Genoa." If so, the Libri jurium, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, and the rest, may have been in one or two of them; and September, 1808, is the time of the removal of those particular documents from Genoa. But, thus far, this is only an hypothesis.

On the 18th of June, 1852, a French archivist, M. Camille Friess, was...

1 It must be said, nevertheless, that according to Daunou's own statement, as quoted by the Marquis de Laborde, op. cit., page cxi, note, at the close of the year 1812, there were already arranged on the shelves of the Soubise Palace, 292,739 bundles and registers: "À la fin de 1812, Daunou rappelle avec satisfaction que 292,739 articles, liasses et registres, reprenaient sur les rayons de l'Hôtel de Soubise."

2 "Le 7 mai 1808, un décret impérial avait ordonné la réunion, à Turin, des archives des départements transalpins." De Laborde, op. cit., page cvi. There is, however, a decree of the kind issued two years previous, March 7, 1806, declaring that "les archives du ci-devant Piémont, existant à Turin, sont une dépendance des Archives Nationales," and a general archivist, M. F. A. Gavotti, was appointed for all the "archives des départements au delà des Alpes." MS. in the Archives of the Ministry of the Interior.

3 "Precedentemente alla spedizione in Parigi da Genova dei sindicati documenti, addi 9 Settembre del 1808, erano già state inviate colà al ministro dell' interno casse n. 25, contenenti gli originali delle storie di Genova, e molte carte relative a diverse legazioni." Canale, op. cit., page 22.
sent by the Institute of France to Genoa, for the purpose of making researches in the State archives. The main object of his mission was to study the documents relating to Corsica; the Academy, however, also instructed him to investigate the files which concerned the administration of Marshal de Bouicault, and others relative to French history.1

His report, when he returned to Paris, was read before the Academy, March 11, 1853. The Permanent Secretary, after remarking that the mission had proved a failure,2 made the following statement: “According to what was said to M. Friess, the State papers and historical documents were abstracted and taken to Paris, in 1806, following upon the researches which M. de Sacy had made in the public repositories of Genoa.”3

M. de Sacy had then been dead fifteen years; but many of his former colleagues were present at the meeting, and no one protested against the allegation, which, after all, rested only upon the statements made to M. Friess by the Genoese archivists, nearly half a century after the alleged event. The Secretary, however, made the following remark:

“Without having to justify what happens to have been a coincidence, and not a connection, as regards the entirely scientific mission of M. de Sacy to Genoa, and the removal of the papers, it is to be regretted that M. Friess should not have known, before replying to the custodians of the Genoese archives, of the declaration from the chief archivist of the kingdom made in 1816, to the effect that he had just remitted to Sigur Costa, the Sardinian commissioner, all the collections which came from Genoa.”4

That statement indicates a sort of confusion in the mind of the Secretary, who evidently possessed information only as regards the archives sent to the Soubise Palace, which came to Paris so late as 1812, and were returned to Piedmont in 1816, apparently without having been even unpacked. The word “coincidence” in his remark is consequently an error on his part; and until a document has been produced by the Genoese archivists to prove their allegation that the removal of the archives in Genoa and the mission of M. de Sacy were “connected,” or even “coincided,” the statement must be left in abeyance.

This alleged intervention of M. de Sacy induces us to relate how he happened to go to Genoa.

At the close of the last century, there was current among the French savants a legend, just as there is one at present almost everywhere, relative to the existence of important oriental manuscripts in certain inaccessible recesses. In our days, credulous people point to Samarcand, or to the Golden Horn in Constantinople. Formerly, it was Genoa which enjoyed that reputation. The old orientalists were convinced that the numerous incursions of the Genoese in the East, and their wars with the Saracens, had been productive of numerous Arabic, Turkish and Hebrew manuscripts, which were entombed, as they believed, either in the Palace of the Govern-

---


2 If M. Friess had gone to Turin, and asked for the documents contained in cases 88-105, he would have obtained all he desired, so far as the chief object of his mission, viz., the history of Corsica, was concerned.


4 “Sans avoir à justifier la coïncidence et non pas la liaison de la mission scientifique de M. de Sacy à Gênes avec l’enlèvement des papiers, il est à regretter que M. Friess, pour répondre aux conservateurs des dépôts qu’il visitait, n’ait pas eu connaissance de la déclaration du garde général du royaume, en 1816, portant qu’il venait de remettre à M. Costa, commissaire du roi de Sar- daigne, sur son récépissé, toutes les collections provenant des archives de Gênes.” Op. cit.
ment in Genoa, or in the Bank of St. George. To ascertain the matter, Napoleon ordered the Institute of France to send a mission to initiate researches in the Genoese archives. It was intrusted to M. Sylvestre de Sacy.

The great French savant repaired at once, in 1805, to Genoa; and, let it be said and noted, he never made another journey out of France. His first visit was to the Palace of the Government; and when by the orders of Lebrun and of M. Bureau de Puyz, the French Prefect of Genoa, the employés opened to him the Archivio segreto, he went deliberately to two cabinets, or presses, which had been privately pointed out as containing many ancient manuscripts of importance.

We know from his own description that the Libri jurium, Caffaro, and Federici’s memoranda, together with the Columbus Codex, were then kept in those cabinets, the entire contents of which he carefully inventoried.1

M. de Sacy’s account led us to infer that these documents, all of which, as we have already said, still exist side by side in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, just as when kept in the Genoese repository, eighty-seven years ago, were not separated by the parties who first packed and sent them to France, evidently all in the same case. Our inference was strengthened by the fact that the documents form a sort of medley, with no historical connection for the most part. It is clear that the Columbus Codex, or the papers concerning the difficulties with Savona, for instance, have but little analogy to the collection of Statutes at large and other legal documents embraced in the Libri jurium. These circumstances forced upon us the conviction that the Genoese series which we are now examining were originally packed up precisely as they came out of the cabinet, and belonged to a case kept undisturbed and entire until its contents were lodged in the State Department of France.

The deliberate manner in which M. de Sacy caused the cabinets to be opened, as well as the private information which prompted his action, indicate that in the opinion of his informers, and in his own, those two cabinets contained the most precious documents in the Archivio segreto. And although there was among them only one of immediate interest to that savant, a Hebrew Bible in six largefolio volumes, the careful analysis which he gave then and afterwards of the Libri jurium shows that those documents proved extremely interesting to him.2

Taking into consideration that his countrymen in 1805 were absolute masters of the city, may he not have conceived then the desire of endowing France with this admirable set of ancient and historical manuscripts? Such a thought was in keeping, it must be said, with the practice of the time. The conquests of the French, in Belgium, in Holland, in the Khenish provinces, in Italy, were always followed by the arrival of agents sent expressly

---


2 See in vol. iii. of the Histoire et Mémoires de l’Institut royal de France, just quoted, pages 103-115, Notices des pôles tières des Archives secrètes du gouvernement, à Gênes, where M. de Sacy gives an analysis of a number of documents taken from the Libri jurium. In 1817 he published, in the Notices et Extraits des manuscrits de la Bibliothèque du Roi, vol. xi., pages 1-96, the full text of many of the documents which he had copied in 1805, and besides, very important ones of the years 965, 1176, 1181, 1229, and 1350, also borrowed from the Libri jurium, but theretofore unnoticed. It is worthy of remark that we find another French savant, Saint Martin, publishing likewise, pp. cxxix. of 1312, an Armenian document of considerable importance, derived from the same source.
from Paris to select in the conquered cities such objects of art and manuscripts as the Government thought desirable to add to the public collections in the Louvre and National Library. Those agents were extremely keen and competent, and invariably chose manuscripts of historical, philological, or artistic importance, disdaining, as a rule, that mass of theological and ecclesiastical writings which constitute the bulk of collections everywhere in Europe. So far as Genoa was concerned, a number of its medieval charters were in the hands of French savants so far back as the year 1800. The famous original Caffaro, which is among the jewels of the Paris National Library, is one of the manuscripts which found their way to the capital of France in that manner. Under the circumstances, it was not impossible that M. de Sacy should have called the attention of M. Bureau de Puzy to those documents, and expressed the wish to have them sent to France, in 1806.

All this reasoning, however, would contradict two facts. The first is that there are no traces in Genoa of a removal of archives before 1808; and consequently, the archivists who made the statement to M. Friess spoke at random. The second fact is that on the 7th of July, 1857, those documents were still in the same cabinets in Genoa where M. de Sacy had examined them two years previous. We possess his own statement to that effect.

In the report which he submitted to the Institute at the above-mentioned date, after describing the Libri jurium, Caffaro, Columbus Codex, &c., &c., and the two cabinets where they were kept, M. de Sacy added: "I have examined with the utmost care all the volumes, manuscripts, boxes, bundles and portfolios which are preserved within the same, and drafted a succinct inventory." But what more, after calling the attention of the Institute to the importance of the Genoese archives for writing a history of Commerce and Navigation, and to make a corpus of certain documents which would find their proper place in Dumont’s Corpus Diplomaticum, the celebrated savant used this noble language: “Je l’ai déjà insinué et je le repète, le travail dont il s’agit ici ne peut être bien fait qu’à Gênes; il n’y manque point de personnes capable de l’exécuter à la satisfaction du public éclairé. Il n’y a point de doute qu’un semblable

1 Such manuscripts are easily recognised in the foreign libraries to which they were restored in 1816, by the stamp R. F., i.e., "République Française," which they still bear.


The three oldest and most complete manuscripts of Caffaro are in Paris, viz.: 1st, the MS. above mentioned, in the National Library—Latin, 10,136,—where it arrived between 1795 and 1805. This valuable codex is the first in every respect, and probably the one which Muratori was not permitted to see in Genoa; and, Frederick’s codex, in the State Department, which we have already cited; 3rd, Giorgio Stella’s own copy, also in the National Library—Latin, 5899,—acquired in 1662, with other manuscripts, which, by the order of Louis XIV., were bought from the heirs of the bookseller de Thucet de Freyne. It figures under the designation of Antiquae Annales Genesenses, 4 mo., in the Catalogue librorum bibliothecae Raphelici Thucetii de Freyni; Parisiis, apud ciccare et heredes, MDCCLXXI, 410, last page of the Codices Latinorum. Although Du Freyne’s manuscripts had been for the greater part purchased by himself in Italy, the Latin, 5899, must have been in France already in the eleventh century, since it was consulted there by Tristan Calchi, the Secretary of Louis XII.


5 ‘J’ai examiné avec le plus grand soin tous les volumes et manuscrits, les cartons, bacs, et portefeuilles qui y sont renfermés, et j’en ai fait un état sommaire.” Op. cit, page 5. The italics are not in the original.
The man who spoke in such terms certainly did not endeavour to deprive Genoa of her national archives!

Although it matters but little whether the Genoese archives now deposited in the Department of Foreign Affairs came to Paris in 1806, in 1808, or afterwards, for the fact is incontestable that they were forwarded to France as *spolia opima*, yet every circumstance calculated to elucidate the subject requires to be stated.

It was the celebrated Baron de Gerando, a scholar, a philanthropist and a great patriot, who suggested to Napoleon the idea of sending De Sacy to Genoa. He had himself occupied a high official position in that city, having been sent with De Champagny in 1805 to effect the annexation of the Ligurian Republic to France.

De Gerando returned to Italy in 1808, as one of the five members of the Junta appointed by the Emperor to reorganize the Kingdom of Etruria. As he was a colleague of De Sacy in the French Institute, he must have been made aware of the great importance of that series of Genoese documents, and it is not impossible that he availed himself of the circumstance to order their removal to Paris. And as he occupied then the office of Secretary General of the Ministry of the Interior, it is natural to suppose that the case of preserving those valuable manuscripts may have been directed to the archives of his department, preparatory to a distribution between the Institute and the National Library.

But Canale asserts that twenty-five cases ("casse n. 25") were sent to Paris in 1808. Now, all the Genoese manuscripts at present preserved there could be held in one large box. What became then of the other twenty-four cases? Must we suppose that these were sent to Turin, whilst one was separated from the lot and forwarded to Paris? These are questions which it is impossible to answer at the present day with the information within the reach of inquirers.

As the reader will perceive, if the Parisian history of the Italian archives in the main is pretty well known, something yet remains to be ascertained relative to the most valuable portion of the archives of Genoa; and, more than anyone else, we regret to have failed to answer in a positive manner the question raised at the outset, viz. —How does it happen that the Columbus Codex and other Genoese documents are at present preserved in the Ministry of Foreign Affairs at Paris? After all, it is sufficient for us to know that the manu-

---

1 Extrait du rapport, above quoted, page 10.

2 As in 1812 Genoa had ceased to be independent, and was a mere department of the French Empire, its archives were not considered as foreign, and consequently every action pertaining to them was under the supervision of the Ministry of the Interior, or Home Secretary. And as its archives at that time were kept in the Rue de Grenelle, as well as those of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, this coincidence may be the sole cause, after all, of the presence of the Genoese documents in the State Department at the present day. We are convinced that they never went to the Soubise Palace; otherwise they would have been restored to Costa in 1816 with the 151 other cases of Ligurian archives. And if perchance they had been omitted, owing, we suppose, to the case having been mishandled, but discovered afterwards, when Article 26 of the Treaty of Vienna made it lawful for the French to keep that class of archives, we would find the *Liber jurion*, *Columbus Codex*, &c., &c., still in the great archival palace, side by side with the large residue from Simancas, which is yet there on file. We can see no reason why a different
script in that superb collection which alone interests the student of American history, viz., the Book of the Privileges of Christopher Columbus, is still preserved in the archival department of the Palace of the Quai d'Orsay, and generously placed at the disposal of the public.

course should have been pursued regarding this set of Genoese manuscripts. With the exception of the Statuta enacted by Marshal de Boucicaut, in the name of Charles VI., they do not interest French history. And as to the Archives Nationales parting with them for the benefit of the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, it is difficult to imagine of what use such foreign records of the Middle Ages could be to CHAMPAGNY or to TALLEYRAND.
CHAPTER IV.

Comparison of the Paris, Genoa, and (lost) Boston Cartularies.

As we have already remarked, two of the four authenticated copies which Christopher Columbus caused to be made of his Book of Privileges at Seville in 1502 are the Paris and Genoese codices.

There has been in a private library of Boston a codex on parchment, which was perhaps the third one engrossed on that substance, and certified as above stated. We know of it only through the following statement written in 1834 by Mr. Edward Everett:

"When I was in Florence in 1818, a small folio manuscript was brought to me, written on parchment, apparently two or three centuries old, in binding once very rich, but now worn, containing a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter, with the following title on the first blank page, 'Tratado de las Bulas del Papa Alejandro VI. de la Concesion de las Indias y los titulos, privilegios, y cedulas reales, que se dieron a Cristoval Colon.' I was led by this title to purchase the work; but, deterred by the abundant use of abbreviations and a limited acquaintance with the language, I made no attempt for several years to read it. My attention having been turned again to it, by the publication of the work in Genoa, and having had an opportunity, by the kindness of a friend, of seeing a copy of it, the only one perhaps in this part of the country, I was surprised to find my manuscript, as far as it goes, nearly identical in its contents with that of Genoa, supposed to be one of the only two in existence. My manuscript consists of about eighty closely written folio pages, which coincide precisely with the text of the first thirty-seven documents, contained in two hundred and forty pages of the Genoese volume. A few more documents, wanting in my manuscript, are found in the Genoese work; and a second Bull of Alexander VI., in Latin, is contained in the former, and is wanting in the latter.

In the last of the documents, contained in the Genoese volume and wanting in my manuscript, we read as follows:

'Los originales destos privilegios y cartas y cedulas y otras muchas cartas de sus Altezas e otras escrituras, tocantes al Señor Almirante, están en el Monasterio de Santa Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.'

'Otros esta, en el dicho Monasterio, un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.'

'Otros traslado levo este año de M.D.II., y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias, escrito en papel e abiertizad.'

'Mencion is here accordingly made of four copies of these documents, three on parchment and one on paper. Two of them were sent by Columbus himself to Genoa. Whether that procured by me at Florence be a third; whether it be that supposed to be at Paris; or what is more probable perhaps, another copy, there are at present no means of deciding. I hope to have in my power, on some other occasion, to describe it more accurately, particularly in those respects in which it differs from the Genoese volume."

Mr. Everett never referred again to the subject, and the above is the only description ever made of that valuable manuscript, which has since disappeared altogether.

Edward Everett, An Oration delivered at Plymouth, December 22, 1824. Boston, 1825. 8vo, pages 64-65, note B. The above extract is not to be found in the subsequent edition or editions of that oration, nor even in the complete works, 1850-59.
We notice first that its title was different from that of the Paris and Genoese codices, although to the same purport. Then the manuscript is reported to have contained "a series of documents in Latin and Spanish, mostly the latter." The Genoa and Paris cartularies contain only one document in Latin, and that is the second Bull of Alexander VI., said inadvertently by Mr. Everett to have existed in no other codex than his own. But as the title of the manuscript mentioned "Bullas," in the plural tense, we suppose that it embraced both Bulls (May 3rd and 4th, 1493).

On the other hand, Mr. Everett's codex was written on parchment, and set forth the first thirty-seven documents of the Genoese manuscript, that is, the original series which the great navigator exhibited to the notaries, and caused to be authenticated by the alcaides.

These data, however, are not sufficient to identify beyond a doubt the Everett codex with the vellum one which was deposited at Las Cuevas. But if the former is ever found again, and shown to contain the preambles of Martin Rodriguez, as well as the authentication at the end of the thirty-sixth document of the Genoese manuscript, then it will very probably be the Las Cuevas or Baldassare Colombo codex, though the documentary additions should be different from those in the Genoa and Paris cartularies. Baldassare may have taken that valuable manuscript to Italy, when he returned home in 1605; and its being discovered in Florence by Mr. Everett could be accounted for in that manner.

We now come to the codex preserved in Genoa, the vicissitudes of which have been already described in the preceding pages, as far as known. Not having it before our eyes just at present, we borrow Father Spotorno's description, having had occasion several times to ascertain its exactitude:

"The manuscript is on parchment, in a small folio volume, bound in Spanish leather, with two silver ornaments on the sides, and inclosed in a Spanish leather bag, which had originally a silver lock, but it has been taken off, leaving only a mark on the place to which it had been fastened.

At the beginning of the manuscript is an original letter of Philip II., King of Spain, to Ottaviano Oderico, Doge of Genoa. Then follows a leaf of parchment, on the back of which is a memorandum relative to Lorenzo Oderico, who, in 1669, or 1670, gave this manuscript to the Republic. Then comes the title, written in red and black letters, with arabesque ornaments:

CARTAS,
PREVILEGOS, CEDULARS
Y OTRAS ESCRITURAS
DE
DON CHRISTOVAL COLON,
ALMIRANTE MAYOR DEL MAR OCEANO,
VISOREY Y GOBERNADOR
DE LAS ISLAS Y TERRA FIRME.

1 Actually thirty-six. The Genoa Codex inadvertently omits the figures xxxii. in numbering.
2 Thirty-sixth in the Paris Codex.
3 The letter of Philip II. has no connection whatever with the codex. It contains only congratulations addressed by the King to Ottaviano Oderico on his being elected Doge of the Genoese Republic.
4 Here is the text of that memorandum, heretofore unpublished:

"Questo con l'altro simile libro, che ambi contengono i privileggi concessi dal Rè Ferdi-

nando di Spagna e Regina Isabella sua consorte a Cristoforo Colombo, furono donati alla Repubblica da Lorenzo Oderici, come da attestato e gravissimo decreto accordato de Serà Collegi li 10. Gen- najo 1670, che vede annesso ad altri simili Decreto con-

cesso al M° Giovanni Paolo Oderico, figlio

"This and the other similar book, both of which contain the privi-

leges granted by King

XXXIV

Ferdinand of Spain and Queen Isabella his con-

sort to Christopher Co-

lumbus, were presented to the Republic by Lo-

reno Oderici, according to the certified and gra-

vissimo decreto accordato a

him by the most serene

Colleges on the 10th of

January, 1670, which

appears annexed to

another similar decree

granted to the Magni-

ficient Giovanni Paolo
The writing is a species of Gothic. On the back of the title is the coat-of-arms of Christopher Columbus.

The next leaf contains the table of the documents contained in the manuscript.

Then begin the documents themselves, which occupy forty-two leaves, numbered only on one side. The initial letters are painted and ornamented; and the argument of each document is written in the margin in a beautiful miniature character. Strictly speaking, the MS. finishes at the end of the forty-second leaf (Document XXXVI), where the subscriptions of the notaries and alcaldes of Seville are placed. . . . Then follows, on eight pages of parchment, the Bull of Pope Alexander VI, about the famous line of demarcation. Then follow eight other pages of documents, written after the first, and legalised in the usual form; and these are succeeded by five blank leaves.

Next comes a document in which Columbus comments upon his privileges and defends his rights; this occupies three pages, the fourth being blank. The piece which follows is of the same description; in this Columbus himself recapitulates methodically the articles of the convention which he made with the Catholic monarchs, on his setting out on his first expedition, and defends his rights with much warmth and force of reasoning. This occupies nine pages and part of a tenth.

After this comes Columbus's Letter to the Nurse of the Prince Don Juan, which fills ten pages.

On the last leaf is a memorandum of the different copies which had been made of the original privileges of Columbus; and this finishes the part of the MS. which is on parchment.

The two autograph letters of Columbus to his friend Nicolò Oderigo, written on paper, are pasted into the book; as is also the reply of the Magistrat of St. George to Columbus.5

At the end of the whole, there is a pictorial sketch on half a sheet of paper, symmetrical of Columbus and his discovery.6

Jal, who examined the Genoa codex in 1824,4 says that "back of the frontispiece is to be seen the seal which Columbus used, when after his discovery of America he was made an Admiral."5 We do not recollect having seen that or any seal in the Genoa codex. Perhaps there was one affixed to one of his letters to Oderigo then inserted in the cartulary, and which may have since frizzled away. It is certain that Columbus possessed a seal, which he frequently used. An impression on sealing wax has been lately discovered by the Duquesa de Alba in the archives of her family.6 Although very much injured by time, it can yet be reconstructed as follows:

del detto Lorenzo, di 29. Gennaio 1700, ambi iniziati nel Fogliaccia de' privileggi onorifici."

The text of the decree of 1670 mentioned in this memorandum is given in facsimile on page 574; for that of the year 1700, see supra, xvii.

That letter was first made known by Girolamo Boxeros, in the edition of the Istoria which he gave forth at Milan in 1614. It has been reprinted from the original text with a translation into English in our Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George, pages 7-11.

4 There is not a shadow of evidence or probability that this sketch was ever drawn by Christopher Columbus, as we see it so often stated,—Christophe Colomb et ses historiens espa-
gnols, page 17. In our opinion it is simply a project for a fresco, or for a canvas painting, perhaps a ceiling, prepared by some Italian artist of the end of the sixteenth century by order of Ottaviano Oderico.


"Derrière le frontispice se trouve le cachet de Colomb, celui dont il se servit lorsqu'après la découverte de l'Amérique il eut obtenu les dignités d'ambassadeur, de vice-roi et gouverneur des Indes." We have ascertained that there is no trace of such a seal in the Codex at the present time. A. Jal, Le Triomphe de Christophe Colomb dessiné par lui-même, in La France Maritimes, by Gregor, Paris, 1842, 8vo, vol. ii, page 264.

Antigüedades de Cristóbal Colon y Papeles de América, nos publica la Duquesa de Berwick y de Alba, Comision de Sikuela, Madrid, 1892, folio, fronting page 39.
This monogram constitutes the well-known signature of Christopher Columbus, but without the words "XIO PERENS," and with the addition of a terrestrial globe, which is not mentioned anywhere. The exact meaning of these initials has not yet been ascertained; and although his successors are ordered in his will to use the same signature, he has failed to give the necessary explanation. The clause reads as follows:

"D. Diego, mi hijo, o cualquier otro que heredare este mayorazgo, después de haber heredado y estado en posesión de ello, firme de mi firma, la cual agora acostumbro, que es una X con una S encima, y una M con una A romana encima, y encima della una S, y después una Y griega, con una S encima con sus rayas y virgulas."

According to Spotorno, these seven letters signify the words Xristus, Sancta Maria, Josephus, and, added to the last line read: Salva-me, Xristus, Maria, Josephus.

Other interpretations, however, have been proposed:

SERVVS
SVM ALTISSIMI SALVATORIS
XRISTE MARIA YESV

I AM THE SERVANT OF THE MOST HIGH SAVIOUR.
O CHRIST, MARY, JESUS.

SALVET ME
SALVATOR ADJUVET SVCVCVAT
XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS

THE SAVIOUR SHALL SAVE, HELP AND
SUCOUR ME.
CHRIST, MARY, JESUS.

SVM
SEQVAX AMATOR SERVVS
XRISTI MARIE YOSEPHII

I AM THE FOLLOWER, LOVER,
SERVANT, OF CHRIST, OF
MARY, OF JOSEPH.

SARACINOS
SVBIGAT AVERTAT SVMOVEAT
XSTVS MARIA YOSEPHVS.

HE SHALL SUBJUGATE, TURN AWAY,
REMOVE THE SARACENS.
CHRIST, MARY, JOSEPH.

The letters, indeed, lend themselves to a multitude of combinations, but what Columbus really meant cannot at the present day be confidently affirmed. As to the two autograph letters to Oderigo, both of which bear the above described signature, they are no longer pasted into the book. The Syndic of Genoa ordered them, some years ago, to be taken out, and inserted each separately, between two panes of glass, and framed.

There is no necessity for describing the Paris codex, as a facsimile of it is presented herewith, complete, and taken direct from the original, recently on exhibition (on the occasion of the fourth centenary of the discovery of America), in the Geographical Department of the Paris National Library. The only additional details of interest are that each leaf measures 29 by 20 centimeters; that the vellum is particularly fresh, with some blank membranes

2 The two letters to Nicolò Oderigo are described, ref. 1, page 28.
between the fifty-fourth and the sixty-second leaves, as if Columbus intended to insert other documents; and that the original binding has been torn away, since 1848, and replaced by a very common one, in dark green morocco, bearing on the recto of the first side, within a circle, the inscription: *R. F. Liberté, Égalité, Fraternité. Archives des Affaires Étrangères.*

As we had occasion to state when we first made known and described in detail the Paris codex, in 1884, there are between the two codices many differences in the spelling and abbreviations. The Paris codex is somewhat more complete. Its text of the Letter to the Nurse, for instance, contains in addition the following sentence:

> "I assert that the violence of the calumny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world; and now they are returning thither, and leave is granted them." 12

Christopher Columbus frequently added to his printed books and manuscripts certain marks to call attention. They consist chiefly of a double cross, a sort of omega, small circles with a bar, resembling the head of a screw, a pair of waved lines, and a hand with extended finger generally pointing to the right of the reader. 1 The latter sign is the most frequent, presenting great variety, especially in the shape of the cuff around the wrist; sometimes the forearm is added.

There are two such maniformal signs in the Paris codex, and one in that of Genoa. The sign in the latter is on the verso of the third leaf, facing the words:

> "E tengo por bien que todas las ganaçías que el dicho mi Almirante mayor oviere o fisiere en la mi flota, o por la mar, que aya Yo las dos parçues, e el dicho Almirante la terçia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo en la dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparte por su mando, o syn su mandado."

> "And I ordain that of all the gains which my said High Admiral may receive or make in my fleet or at sea, I shall receive one third and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order."

This refers to Columbus’s claim of one-third of the gains, which he believed to apply to all lands which he, and the navigators who came after him, might discover. For further information, we beg to refer the reader to our analysis of the forty-third document in the Paris cartulary. 4

The first maniformal sign in the Paris codex is in red ink on the verso of the forty-fourth leaf (p. 184), in the Papal Bull of May 4th, 1493, opposite the following sentence addressed to Ferdinand and Isabella (we quote from the amended text):

---

2. *Infra,* page 254.
3. *For some of these marks, see, in the Notes on Columbus,* from pages 84 and 215, photographic facsimiles taken from *Columbus’s own annotated copies of the Imagine Mundi* of Pierre d’Ailly, and of the *Historia rerum ubique gestarum* of *Ossias Sylvius Ficogomini,* Venice, 1477, folio.
4. *Infra,* pages ix and lxi.

---
"dilectum filium Christoforum
Colon virum utique dignum et pluri-
mum commendandum ac tanto negotio
aptum cum navigiis et hominibus ad
similia instructis . . . destinasti."

"You appointed [our] beloved son
Christopher Columbus, a man particu-
larly worthy and much to be commended,
and well suited to so great an under-
taking, with vessels and men equipped
for such purposes, . . ."

This sentence is not in the first Papal Bull of May 3rd, 1493.
The second sign is on the recto of the fifty-third leaf (p. 211), in the letter
addressed to Columbus by Ferdinand and Isabella, March 14th, 1502, and
oppose the following important sentence:

"Y tened por cierto, que de vuestra
prision nos peso mucho, y bien lo
vistes vos y lo conocieron todos
claramente."

"And rest assured that we were much
distressed about your imprisonment, and
you yourself perceived it clearly, and it
was well known to all."

This, let it be said, is the only allusion to the shameful treatment inflicted
on Columbus by Bobadilla which we could find in documents emanating either
from Ferdinand or Isabella at any time.

On the verso of the sixty-fifth leaf (p. 228) there is in the margin of the
Paris codex, only, this exclamation, in some unknown handwriting of the time:

"Mira que dice que gano las Indias
contra la opinion de todo el mundo."

"Observe that he says he gained the
Indies contrary to the opinion of the
whole world."

That marginal note is in a legal
and privileges, opposite the passage:

"La razon es por que Sus Altezas
yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar,
y delas señalada mente le titularon
Almirante, y delas, y enellas deve
aver el galaron como quien es Almi-
rante delas y con mucho peligro con-
tra la opinyon de todo el mundo las
gano."

"The reason is, because their High-
nesses commanded him to gain islands
and mainland, and thereof especially
they designated him Admiral, and from
them and in them he ought to have his
reward, as one who is Admiral thereof,
and who gained them, at much risk, con-
trary to the opinion of the whole world."

The date of the legalisation of the Papal Bull, on the verso of the
forty-seventh leaf (p. 156), has been tampered with in the Paris codex, ap-
parently with the intention of making it agree with the Genoa codex, which reads
thus: "Jueves treyta dias del mes de disiembre año de mill e quij[n]ientos e
dos años.—Thursday, December 30th, 1502."

In the Paris codex, part of the
date is written over a very careful erasure, which is of course not apparent in
the facsimile. In any case, the word "dos" is a slip of the pen on the part of
the scribe, who, writing in 1502, and recollecting the date of the authentications
at the beginning of the codex, thought that the Papal Bull had been authenticated
at the same time. Instead of "dos" there should be "uno," not only because
the complete codex was already in the hands of Ribarol in the spring of 1502,
but because in the year 1502 the 30th day of December happened on a Friday,
whilst in 1501 it was on a Thursday, which is the day of the week set forth in
both codices.

If the Paris Codex contains passages not to be found in the Genoese one,
it yet omits an important declaration which is found there. We refer to the
statement, which we have frequently quoted from the Genoese Codex as the
"Notarial Certificate," describing the copies, which, by the order of Christopher
Columbus, were made of his Book of Privileges in 1502. It is as follows:—

xxxviii
"Los originales destos previlegios y cartas y cédulas y otras muchas cartas de Sus Altezas e otras escrituras tocantes al Señor Almirante, están en el Monasterio de Sancta Maria de las Cuevas de Sevilla.

Otro esta en el dicho Monasterio un libro traslado de los privilegios e cartas susodichos, semejante que esto.

Otro traslado levo este año de M.D.II. y tiene Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal a las Yndias escrito en papel e abtortizado.

Otro traslado en pergamino tal como este."

"The originals of these privileges, patents, warrants and many other letters of their Highnesses, and other writings, respecting the Lord Admiral, are in the Monastery of Santa Maria de las Cuevas, at Seville.

Also in the said Monastery is a book of transcripts of the aforesaid privileges and letters, similar to this.

Another transcript was made this year, 1302, and Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal has it, in the Indies, written on paper and legalised.

Another copy on parchment the same as this."

It may be mentioned, however, that at the end of the Paris Codex there is a leaf of vellum bearing the original folio number Lxxvi, but otherwise blank, probably intended to contain this declaration.
CHAPTER V.

The coat of arms which is emblazoned in the original Paris and Genoa Cartularies.

**OTH in the Paris and Genoa codices, there is a large emblazoned coat of arms, which requires to be explained.**

On the 20th of May, 1493, as an additional reward for his having discovered the New World, Ferdinand and Isabella granted arms to Christopher Columbus and his descendants.

By the terms of the letters patent, these arms were to bear in the first quarter, a castle or on sinalo; in the third quarter, field argent with lion purpure langued sinalope; in the second quarter, sea waves with islands or; in the fourth quarter, the original arms which Columbus was supposed to possess already. Here is the text itself:

"El Castillo de color dorado en campo verde, en el cuadro del escudo de vuestras armas en lo alto a la mano derecha, y en el otro cuadro alto a la mano izquierda un Leon de purpura en campo blanco rampando [sic] de verde, y en el otro cuadro bajo a la mano derecha unas islas doradas en ondas de mar, y en el otro cuadro bajo a la mano izquierda las armas vuestras que soliades tener."

"The castle of gilded colour in a green field, in the quarter of the shield of your arms, on the top to the right hand, and in the other top quarter to the left hand a lion purpure in a white field rampant [langued] green, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the right hand, gilded islands in sea waves, and in the other quarter at the bottom on the left hand the arms which you have been wont to bear." 1

The most ancient graphic representation which we have of the arms of Christopher Columbus is this frontispiece in the original codices.

As already stated, this coat of arms was drawn and coloured by order of Christopher Columbus, during his stay at Seville, in 1502. It is painted in water-body colours, on vellum, twenty centimeters wide by twenty-nine high. The design is commonplace, but the colours are still very bright. The page containing the escutcheon is edged with twisted cord in green and red.

The arms are not conformable to the wording of the letters patent before mentioned, and the modifications which they show were introduced by Christopher Columbus on his own authority. These modifications will be more readily seen by comparison with the coloured representation given as the frontispiece to this volume.

If their Catholic Majesties authorized the great navigator to add a castle

1 Navarrete, vol. ii., Document XX., page 37. It appears to us that the word rampando should be followed by a comma, besides another word corresponding to rampando; because rampando de verde has no heraldic sense, and the adjective verde refers doubtless to a certain part of the animal. Moreover, Oviedo says, la lengua muda, which corresponds to the English word langued, that is, the tongue protruding from the mouth, and of a different colour from that of the body. In this case, a green tongue.
and a lion to the coat of arms which, out of politeness, they recognised as his, they did not permit him, as is generally believed, following Oviedo and Las Casas, to quarter the exact arms of Castile and Leon.

In heraldic science there can be no "nearly." It is entirely one thing or the other, and the least difference in a charge, in an enamel, or in a colour, is sufficient to establish a fundamental distinction between two coats of arms. Now, if it is possible that at the end of the fifteenth century, the lion in the arms of Spain, instead of being gules, as it is constantly represented, was on the contrary purpure, or violet, no one doubts that in the royal coat of arms the first quarter is, and always has been, gules with a castle or, surmounted by three towers likewise or, in masonry, and voided azure. Columbus, by the terms of the letters patent, was to have his first quarter sinople with a castle or; the other, argent with lion purpure, langued sinople. Nevertheless, Columbus quartered the enamels of the royal coat of arms; that is to say, instead of placing the castle on a green field, he put it on red; and the lion, which should be purple, is brown, and without the animal's tongue being tinted green. These illegitimate colours make this part of the coat of arms identical with the corresponding part of the royal arms, which was certainly not the intention of Ferdinand and Isabella.

These are not the only changes which Columbus took upon himself to introduce into the coat of arms granted to him in 1493. In the second quarter, for example, there are not islands or alone. It also contains a continent emerging. An addition of this sort can hardly have been made until after the year 1500, on the return from the voyage in which Columbus discovered the country of Paria; unless that mainland was meant for Cuba, which at first he thought to be identical with Cathay or Asia.

Finally, we observe in a supplementary quarter, azure with five anchors or lying flat, and placed two, one, and two. Oviedo says that these anchors were the sign of the Admiralship of the Indies, an office which was placed on the same footing with the Admiralship of Castile. We note, however, that in the documents relative to the prerogatives of the Admiral of Castile, of which an authenticated copy was given to Columbus, by order of their Catholic Majesties, in 1497, no mention is made of arms of dignities, interior or exterior.

The coat of arms ends at the point by a division containing the charges and enamels which, according to Columbus, constituted the arms of his ancestors.

This was his right. The letters patent state that power is given to him to insert "on the sinister side, the arms which he was wont to bear." These latter, in the escutcheon in question, are azure with bend azure and chief gules.

---

1 "Le dieron las mismas armas reales de Castilla y de Leon." Oviedo, Historia General de las Indias, book 1, cap. viii., vol. i., page 36.
2 "Dieronle muy hermosas armas, de las mismas armas reales, castillos y leones."—They gave him very handsome arms, from the actual royal arms, castles and lions.
3 Las Casas, Historia General de las Indias, lib. i., cap. lxxx., vol. i., page 489.
4 "Un castillo amarillo en campo colorado . . . dos castillos de oro en campo colorado, é las puertas y ventanas de los castillos azules . . . A golden castle in coloured field . . . two castles in gold in coloured field and the doors and windows of the castle blue." Torres, ibidem.
5 "Cinco anchas de oro en campo azul, como insignia apropiada al mismo oficio é título de almirante perpetuo destas Indias . . . Five golden anchors in a blue field, as the insignia appropriate to the office and title of perpetual Admiral of these Indies." Oviedo, ubi supra. In most of the representations of Columbus's coat of arms, notably in the escutcheon sculptured on the front door of the residence of his descendant, the Duke of Veragua, in Madrid, these anchors are in pale, which is an error.
6 Navarrete, vol. i., Appendix, Documents 1-6, pages 375-396.

xli

D 3
We have explained elsewhere the reasons which militate against the aristocratic pretensions of Christopher Columbus. It has nevertheless appeared to us necessary to consult, and we have examined with the greatest care, the numerous nobiliaries, manuscript and in print, which are found in the public libraries, and in the heraldic colleges, not only of Genoa, but of the whole of Italy. Such a coat of arms is nowhere in existence, and no known arms, whether in Italy, Spain, Portugal or elsewhere, at all resemble it.

After the escutcheon serving as frontispiece for the Paris and Genoa codices, and which we have just described, the most ancient heraldic representation, and that which has served as a type for most of the Columbus coats of arms, is the wood engraving inserted in the Historia General de las Indias of Oviedo, printed at Seville in 1535.

The shield and the charges are conformable to the escutcheon in the two cartularies, but we observe in addition, in the vignette, some exterior ornaments. These consist of a helmet in profile; on the helmet, a globe surmounted by a cross, and a mantle of acanthus leaves. The enamels are only mentioned in the detailed and strictly heraldic description given by Oviedo, who was very expert in these matters. However, we observe, in his explanation, details which do not agree with the wording of the letters patent, a wording against which nothing can prevail, since it is authentic and complete. Thus, according to Oviedo, the first quarter, instead of being siniople, is gules: “en campo de goles ó sanguino:—on a field gules or red”; the islands are dotted with gold, but tinted very perceptibly with siniople: “muy verdes:—very green.” In addition to the islands, he indicates a continent: “tierra continuada:—a continuous tract of land,” and, if the lion is purpure and langued, it bears a golden crown.

When we add to these divergences the addition of the motto (to which we shall return), the helmet and the mantle, marks of honour which the letters patent pass over in silence, but which Oviedo carefully details, we are convinced that the zealous historiographer wrote his description, not from authentic documents, but by drawing his inspiration exclusively from a coat of arms which was not even the one of which the family boasted, and without endeavouring to verify its composition.

Neither was Las Casas acquainted with the letters patent of the 20th May, 1493; otherwise he would not have said that the castle was on a field gules, and the lion or on a field argent (metal on metal!).

There is, in the Memorial del Pleyto, an entire chapter devoted to the alleged original arms of the Colombi. It is in the documentary proofs and claim of Francisca Colon, wife of the licentiate Ortega, and ancestor of the present holder of what is left of the titles and dignities conferred on Columbus. Justly opposing the pretensions of Baldassare Colombo, the valiant heiress denied that the escutcheon brought from Cuccaro was that of the ancestors of Christopher Columbus, but she only furnished, as a proof, the description given by Oviedo.

This persevering, but very poor woman, the mother of a numerous family, and legitimate great-granddaughter of Christopher Columbus, struggled energetically against the intruder, who had come from Italy to contend with her for a magnificent inheritance. She reproached Baldassare with not bearing with all the Spanish royal coats of arms of the fifteenth and beginning of the sixteenth centuries which we have examined.

3. In the frontispiece of the cartularies, the lion does not bear a crown. This is also the case in the Madrid edition of 1858.

or with a bend azure on a chief gules, an escutcheon which, on the authority of their Catholic Majesties, Columbus had intercalated in his new arms, as being the arms of his ancestors. Baldassare indeed produced simply a coat of arms azure with three doves argent.

Brazening the matter out, he replied to her that the house of the Cuccaro Colombi, six hundred and forty years old, may have had offshoots who adopted arms different from those of their ancestors. "Some," said he, "bear azure with two doves argent, with bends of that metal and a cross sinople; others a single dove, perched on a mountain, with three bends gules and or; others have three bends, two or and one gules; others, like himself, Baldassare, bear azure with three doves argent, a helmet surmounted by the emblem of justice, and the motto Fides, Spes, Charitas."

And in support of his assertion that these latter arms were also those of Christopher Columbus, even after his arrival in Spain, the Ligurian claimant produced a certificate by Diego de Urbina, King-at-arms, delivered the 3rd of April, 1591, by which the chief of the heralds declares to have found in an ancient book of genealogies drawn up by Garci Alonso de Torres, King-at-arms of Ferdinand of Aragon, a chapter entitled: "Los que se dizan de Colon, traen de azul con una paloma de plata:—Those called Columbus bear azure with a dove argent."

Doña Francisca retorted, and with reason, that Diego de Urbina had only considered the ancient Colons of Spain, that is, those of Valencia and Aragon, who, absolutely strangers to her family, were called, in reality, "Coloma." Baldassare replied by a fresh certificate from Urbina, declaring that the Colomas of Aragon and Valencia bore gules with a dove argent. This unimportant argument only proves that the Colombi of Cuccaro and the Columbus of Spain, like all the Columbuses, Colons, and Colombi of Europe, nobles, or claiming to be such, had allusive arms.

Besides, it is probable that Columbus would have furnished the royal herald-at-arms, for insertion in his new coat of arms, with this bend azure on a chief gules, which is nowhere to be found, if he, the alleged legitimate descendant of the lords of Cuccaro, Conzano, and Rosignano, whose nobility was lost in the night of time, had possessed the right of bearing their arms?

This discussion shows that all the Colombi of Italy, with claims to nobility, had arms of which the distinctive sign was a dove. The Colombi of Piacenza, for example, that very family whom historians persist, without any proofs whatever, in regarding as the stock out of which Christopher Columbus came, bore azure with three mountains sinople, on the second of which was a dove argent.

This fact is clear from a diploma from Matthias, Emperor of Germany, dated 27th May, 1615, confirming and amplifying the ancient arms of a certain Antonio Colombo, of Piacenza, in which the following phrase is observed:

"Porror de eadem nostrorum auctoritate, antiqua armorum suorum insignia non

1 Memorial del Pleyto, No. 1201.
2 The MS. of Torres in the National Library at Paris is incomplete. That of the National Library at Madrid, entitled Libro de Líneas de España con otras cosas (K. 52), contains on this subject only the three lines quoted by Baldassare, and without Christopher Columbus being mentioned.
3 See the voluminous Armorial General, MS. of the National Library in Paris: Provence, vol. i., pages 484, No. 513; 690, No. 704; 708, No. 1150; Lyons, pages 320, No. 70; 321, No. 89; 850, No. 122; 513, No. 238; Toulouse, pages 12, No. 69; 105, No. 78; 106s, No. 152; 970, No. 409, and nearly all the "Généralités" of France and Navarre. All these Colombiuses, Colombes, Colons and Colombi bear one or several doves in their arms. There is even even Jean Columbus, a barrister at Digne in 1697, who boldly appropriates to himself the exact arms of Castile and Leon, together with the azure sea and the five golden islands, pretty much as their Catholic Majesties had conceded them to Christopher Columbus.

"Moreover by Our same authority, we not only ratify and confirm the
solum ratificamus, et confirmamus, sed etiam augenmus, et exornamus, et quatenus opus est de novo in hunc, qui sequitur, modum post hac deferenda gratiosé illi, suíq. concessímus et elargí-
mur." 1

This diploma does not describe the ancient arms, but since it "ratifies and confirms them," they are necessarily comprised in the shield which includes the original arms as well as the new ones; a shield which is described in these terms:

"Scutum azureum, seu ceruleum, è cujus basi ad medietatem usque tres montes viridis coloris, medio illorum aliquid altiore; in summitate verò montis medií Colombo alba ramuscum-
num olivae rostro continens; scuto in-
cumbat humanum caput." 2

"Shield azure or blue, from the base
thereof up to the middle three mountains
of green colour, the central one somewhat
higher than the others; and on the
summit of the central mountain a white
Dove bearing in its beak a slip of olive;
a human head reclines upon the shield."

It is incontestable, moreover, that in none of the arms attributed to the Colombi of Piacenza do we find arms or, with bend azure on a chief gules. It is also certain that all the patricians of that name, in Italy, bore a dove, lapwing, or ringdove on their arms. The great Genoese navigator, then, would have been the only noble, amongst the Colombi, presenting the anomaly of possessing a coat of arms of which the principal piece did not express the name of the family to which it belonged, although homonymy as much as the tradi-
tions and taste of the period favoured the inclusion of a dove.

This is only a secondary induction, we admit; but when we add thereto the fact that the coat of arms given by Columbus as his own is absolutely un-
known; that we are able to trace the filiation of the great navigator back to at
least the fourteenth century, without ever connecting him, in spite of the exis-
tence of a mass of documents, with any of the patricular families of the name of Colombo; that a nobleman could hardly leave his caste, whatever his poverty
and his misfortunes might be; and finally, that the father, brothers, uncles, and
cousins of Christopher Columbus, as well as himself, worked at a trade which
none could exercise without derogating from nobility, it is difficult not to see in
the arms of which the great Genoese boasted abroad, and in consequence of
quite exceptional circumstances, a mere concession to the notions of the period,
and to the exigencies of his new position.

No; Christopher Columbus was not of patrician origin, and when their
Catholic Majesties granted him arms with the privilege of inserting therein the
blazon of his ancestors, by the phrase "las armas vuestras que soliades tener:—The arms you have been wont to bear," those monarchs only made
use of a sort of technical expression, regardless of its positive bearing.
Columbus interpreted the words in a sense favourable to his new condition,
and adapted to the surroundings in which he was henceforth to pass his life.
He then composed, as is shown in the codices, we do not know with what
materials, that escutcheon with the bend azure on a chief gules, which nobody
before him had possessed, at any time or anywhere.

1 Campi, Historia Ecclesiastica di Piacenza, Pia-
2 This description corresponds likewise to the
shield of the old nobility, called "the Fasserini,"
preserved in the Piacenza library, and which
Count Giuseppe Nasali was good enough to
consult for us in 1883.
3 Thus, there is still in the town of Piacenza
an old house which once belonged to the Co-
lombi of that town. Over the principal door
can be distinguished an escutcheon sculptured
in the stone. In the first quarter is cut a dove
in full flight; in the second, a chevron with two
doves affrontée.
CHAPTER VI.

No heraldic motto in the Paris and Genoa Cartularies.

The reader was doubtless struck with the omission, in the coat of arms which Christopher Columbus caused to be added to these cartularies, of a certain heraldic device which accompanies the escutcheon in all its representations except the present.

It behoves us therefore to speak of this motto, written it is not known when, nor by whom, but consecrated by time and become inseparable from the name of Christopher Columbus and his arms.

The wording has come down to us in two or three forms, equally fine. The first is thus expressed: 1

Por Castilla á por Leon
Nuevo mundo halló Colon.

That is to say: “For Castile and Leon, Columbus found a new world.”

The other form marks an important modification:

A Castilla y á Leon
Nuevo mundo dió Colon.

The reader will observe that in this case the motto does not only say that Columbus found a new world for the sovereign of Castile and Leon (Isabella), but that he gave it to her.

We have searched in vain in the archives of the Spanish Peninsula to get at the source of this fine sentiment.

In Spain, mottoes, extremely rare as they were in the fifteenth century, especially amongst the Castilians, were placed within the shield and blazoned as a charge, as may be seen by that of the Ibarollos (1365), Acedos (1378), Mendoza (before 1398), Anduaga y Espinosa (1462), &c. The practice was even continued, for we find the escutcheon of the Pascuales, dated in 1540, sporting the device inside. 2

In the usual Columbus coat of arms it is inscribed on a bannerole outside the shield. 3 If this motto had been given by their Catholic Majesties, in 1493, it would certainly figure in the letters patent granting arms to Christopher Columbus, for we have the integral and authentic text of that document.

---

1 Por may have here the meaning of “for,” which it has sometimes in Spanish, and thus convey the sense of para, above given. But we are constrained to say that por also permits the rendering, “By Castile and by Leon,” that is, “Thanks to Castile and to Leon,” which, we confess, is less flattering. It should be likewise noted that the motto constitutes two verses of seven syllables each (owing to the symmepis: Castille i., and y o.). In the first form, the second verse would be lame, on account of its containing a syllable too much; for at the time when Oviedo wrote (1535) the h in halló was aspirated, and never elided.


3 According to Oviedo, the motto was “‘por defueria del escudo en un rollo blanco, con unas letras de sable.—outside the shield on a white label, with sable (or black) letters.”
There is no mention of a motto therein. Lastly, if Columbus owed the device to the sovereigns, its terms are too flattering for him not to have made use of it. Now, as we have just stated, the motto does not figure in either of the two coats of arms drawn by his order, under his eyes, at Seville, in 1502, and which accompany the cartularies which he sent to the ambassador of Genoa, to perpetuate the proof of his rights.

Neither Peter Martyr, who was quite a man of letters, particularly of the Italian type, and whose attention would have been attracted therefore by this ingenious concetto, nor Las Casas, nor Geraldini, nor Bernaldez speak of it. The first one who mentions the motto is Oviedo, in his Historia General de las Indias, which he wrote only a couple of years before 1535. He is the earliest author who gives it, and in the first form indicated by us, in a heraldic description which was not borrowed from authentic documents, but from a coat of arms then doubtless current, without being nevertheless very exact.

The second time the motto appears is in the Historie attributed to Fernando Columbus, written at the earliest in 1537, and printed in 1571. There it is given in the other form, the one which has prevailed to this day.

The motto, in the form adopted by the Historie, surrounds the escutcheon sculptured on the tombstone of Fernando Columbus in the cathedral of Seville. As the latter died in 1539, we have here a rather old wording, although subsequent by four years to that of Oviedo. Unfortunately, the pavement of the cathedral has been repeatedly renewed since that time. We have frequently and in vain surveyed the lanes which lead to Sierpes, lanes paved at the beginning of the century (according to tradition) with the worn-out tombstones of the cathedral. We hoped to discover traces of that of Don Fernando. The tombstone which now exists, must, however, be an exact copy of the old one, for it corresponds to the description which is to be read in Fernando’s will, but it would be useful to compare it with “el escudo que debia grabarse en la losa”—the shield that was to be cut in the pavement, which is found in the manuscript copy of the will preserved in the archives of the chapter of the Seville Cathedral.

Pedro de Medina, in his Cronica de los Duques de Medina Sidonia, a chronicle dated 1561, and consequently anterior by ten years to the publication of the Historie, says: “Los Reyes Catolicos le hicieron grandes mercedes, y le mandaron dar un escudo de armas con una letra que dice: Mundo nuevo dió Colon á Castilla y á Leon.”—Their Catholic Majesties gave him great thanks, and ordered a shield of arms to be given to him with a motto saying: Columbus gave a new world to Castile and Leon.” The word dió instead of halló indicates a source in the direction of the tombstone of Fernando Columbus.

Finally, the monk Juan de Victoria, who wrote, in Mexico, so late as 1574, is reported to state in his yet unpublished work, De los Reyes Católicos, that the device was as follows:

Por Castilla y por Leon
Nuevo Mundo ganó Colon.

or, “For Castile and for Leon, Columbus won a new world.”

Strangely enough, however, in the Historie it is no longer a motto, but a
simple epitaph, which King Ferdinand of Aragon is said to have had placed in the cathedral of Seville at the time of the obsequies of Christopher Columbus; consequently three years after the death of the great navigator. It would not, then, be Columbus himself, as the inaccurate historian Lopez de Gomara pretends, who added this motto to his coat of arms.

Therefore, in the face of these contradictions and the little authenticity in the information furnished by the chronicles, we are inclined to believe, contrary to the generally received opinion, that the motto was not a gift of their Catholic Majesties; that it was not contemporaneous with the arms granted to Columbus; that he never even knew of it; and, however true and fine, that it is entirely apocryphal.

---

1 "Per ordine del Re Catolico fu messo a perpetua memoria de’ suoi memorabili fatti, et scopritemi delle Indie vno Epitafio in lingua Spagnuola:—by order of the Catholic King there was put in perpetual memory of his memorable deeds and discoveries of the Indies an epitaph in the Spanish language." Historia, edition of 1571, leaf 247, recto. See "Fernand Colomb, page 147, and Bulletin de la Société de Géographie de Paris, for November, 1874, pages 498-501.

2 "Il suo corpo fu poi condotto a Siviglia, & quiui nella Chiesa maggiore di quella Città fu sepolto con funebre pompa." Historia, leaf 247, recto.

3 "Puso Cristóbal Colon, al rededor del escudo de armas que le concedieron, esta letra:—Christopher Columbus put, around the shield of arms granted to him, this motto." Francisco Lopez de Gomara, Historia de las Indias, Vedia’s edition, Madrid, 1858, vol. 1, page 167.

---

xlvii
CHAPTER VII.

Description of the Documents comprised in the Paris Cartulary.

It remains now to give a succinct analysis of the documents themselves.

DOCUMENT I. Pages 10-37.

A letter from Ferdinand and Isabella, dated April 23, 1497, directing Ferdinand de Soria to remit to Christopher Columbus an authenticated copy of the letters patent and privileges relative to the charge of High Admiral of Castile. The letter is followed by the required authenticated copy.

The reason why this document occupies such a prominent place in the Codex is that, according to the Capitulations of April 17, 1492, Columbus was appointed High Admiral of the Indies, and this office was placed on the same footing as the High Admiralty of Castile, with power to transmit the same to his descendants and heirs for ever. In fact, the present holder of the titles granted to Columbus still enjoys that honorary distinction.

But for the first grantee the office was of capital importance, as it entitled him to one third of all the gains arising from every maritime expedition carried out by anyone whomsoever within his admiralty, and to possess original jurisdiction, civil and criminal, over its entire extent.

These two rights, which Columbus seems to have valued above all others, were constantly denied to him; but he never ceased to claim them.

** These documents were also published by Navarrete, from the authenticated copy preserved in the archives of the Duke of Veragua. Columbus here omits the privileges, not less important, of June 10, 1416, September 4, 1440, January 28, 1429, February 22, 1399, March 6, 1411, June 10, 1426, January 24, 1429, copies of which were also remitted to him, by order of Ferdinand and Isabella.

DOCUMENT II. Pages 37-49.

This consists of the famous Capitulations or Articles of April 17, 1492, but recited only in a confirmation of the same, granted by Ferdinand and Isabella, at Burgos, April 23, 1497, and preceded by a preamble, containing the expression of noble sentiments, to which we refer the reader.

** This is the document, a copy of which, printed at the time, was lately discovered by the Duchess of Alba in the archives of her family, and the first page of which has been reproduced in facsimile in her valuable Autografas. Thanks to the kindness of our friend Don M. R. Zarco del Valle, we are enabled to give here a minute bibliographical description of that important Americanus, which, thus far, stands unique.

It is a folio, printed in middle size black-letter, of four unnumbered leaves, or eight pages, the first four of which contain 45 lines, the fifth only eight lines, and the rest of

---

1 "Noventa e siete años," and not "noventa e siete," as is printed in Spotorno's Codex, page 10.
3 Infra, Docs. XLII and XLIII, and Duchess of Alba, Autografas, pages 17 and 23.
5 Infra, pages 37-41.
the page as well as the three remaining pages are absolutely blank. There is no separate title, nor date, nor printer's mark or name, nor place of printing. The first page commences on top, with the following lines:

Este es traslado bien y fielmente sacado de una carta de privilegio delos católicos reyes don Fernando y doña Isabela de gloriosa memoria: escrito en pergamin o de cuero & firmado de sus reales nombres & librado & firmado delo del su muy alto consejo & sellado con su real sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda a colores segun que enclavo se contiene: su tenor del qual es [sic] se sigue.

The text immediately follows, beginning with an ornamented E, of 20 millimeters, representing a tree surrounded with acanthus leaves. There are two signatures, viz., 1 and r. In the third leaf there is a water mark, viz., a hand extended, with a wrist and three-pointed cuff; the middle finger bears a petiolate flower with five petals, one of which on top. In the fourth leaf there is another water mark, viz., a sort of large capital M. At the end we notice the same authenticating certificate which is in the Codex, viz.:


The entire document, in the present form, excepting the last three lines in the certificate, was published by Navarrete. It is also inserted, with comments, in the Historia de las Indias of Bartolomé de las Casas.

DOCUMENT III. Pages 49-66.

This is the confirmation of April 23, 1497, of the letters patent of April 30, 1492, and May 28, 1493, conferring on Columbus the titles of Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Indies. It is preceded by a repetition of the preamble of Document II., as well as of the text of the said letters patent, and followed by the same royal declarations.

* * * This document has been omitted by Navarrete from his Collection of Voyages. Las Casas discusses its contents.

DOCUMENT IV. Pages 66-69.

This is a further concession made June 12, 1497, whereby Columbus's eighth of the profits was to be taken from the gross, and not as heretofore from the net receipts.

The decree seems to convey other privileges besides, during three years, but its wording is ambiguous. It may mean that Columbus would hereafter receive the eighth without being obliged to advance a proportion of the cost, and we shall see further on that such was his understanding of the Capitulations

---

1 For the importance of these details of the water mark, see Qui a imprimer la première lettre de Christophe Colomb, in the Centrallblatt für Bibliothekswesen, Leipzig, 1892, 111.
2 Duchess of Alba, Autógrafos, pages 10-16.
3 Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CIX, pages 191-195. So as not to repeat the Capitulations themselves, the learned Spanish editor refers the reader to the text of the latter, already inserted in the same volume, pages 7-13, Doc. V.
4 Las Casas, Historia de las Indias, lib. i., cap. cxxiv., vol. ii., pages 184-186.
5 Navarrete, Colección de los viajes, &c., vol. ii., page 135, note.
of 1492 in that respect.¹ It may also mean that to the year 1497, Columbus had not supplied his share of the expense which he had to assume to be entitled to the eighth, and that, being in debt to the Crown in consequence, Ferdinand and Isabella release him from the indebtedness.

These interpretations, however, are contradicted by the sentence, "nor shall you be obliged to contribute anything more than you did for the first voyage," as it is now known that he then furnished one eighth of the cost, the money being lent to him by certain Genoese and Florentine merchants settled in Andalusia.²

³• The document has been published by Navarrete, with the date of June 2.⁴ The Paris and Genoa codices give "dose," apparently equivalent to "doco."—12. It is also commented upon by Las Casas,⁵ who gives the date "días de Junio de 1497 años."

DOCUMENT V. Pages 69-70.

It refers to the appointment of administrators and umpires, May 30, 1497, chosen by the Crown and by Columbus, to ascertain what should be his parts of the gains in the expeditions to the New World, sent and to be sent.

This is the gist of great difficulties which arose, and never were entirely settled, between their Catholic Majesties and Christopher Columbus. The question requires to be explained.

By the Capitulations of 1492, Columbus was entitled to three parts of the gains. Those parts were unequal. The first part he claimed to consist of one third of the whole, by virtue of his office of Admiral of the Indies; that being the share of the Admiral of Castile, with whom he had been placed on an equal footing.⁴ The second part consisted of one tenth, as a reward for his services, past, present, and future. The third part amounted to one eighth, predicated upon his bearing an eighth of the cost of the merchandise embarked for the purposes of trade and barter. This latter participation was altogether optional with Columbus, but this eighth,—as we understand the clause,—insured to him only when he supplied a corresponding part of such expenses.

We have seen from Document IV. that originally all expenses incurred had to be first deducted. But the real difficulty lay in the mode of extracting those three kinds of parts from the net proceeds.

Columbus claimed that the third, the tenth, and the eighth should be each taken from the whole, without being made to bear any diminution in consequence of the other two parts. His reasoning, which has lately been brought to light, is very clear, and as follows:

"A gentleman fits out a ship, and tells one of his men: 'I appoint you captain, and for your trouble you shall receive one third of the gains after deducting the cost.' To another, he says: 'You will be the mate, and get one tenth.' To a third, he says: 'You will be the purser, with one eighth.'

"The ship returns to port, bringing profits amounting to 10,000 crowns. The captain then asks for a third of these 10,000 crowns, and the gentleman gives them to him. The mate claims one tenth of these 10,000 crowns, and he receives it. Finally, the purser demands one eighth of the 10,000 crowns, and he gets that amount."⁸

According to that mode of calculating, Columbus would have been entitled, he and his heirs for ever, to a larger share of the profits even than the Spanish Crown.

¹ Infra, Document XLIII.
² Christopher Colomb et son Histoire; Paris, 1892, 8vo, pages 74 and 78.
⁵ Infra, Document I., page 19, lines 26-32.
⁶ Autógrafos de Cristóbal Colon y Petites de América; par luz de Ignacio de Berwick y de Alba, Condes de Siruela; Madrid, 1893, folio, page 19, where the document is published in facsimile and in type.
Let us see how it worked in respect of the proceeds of the second voyage,—as we suppose: so far as this can be done from data in an autograph account of Christopher Columbus recently discovered.

We will first take as a basis the following weights:

1 marc = 230,045,466 grammes.
1 once = 28,753,81
1 ochava = 3,594,47
1 tomine = 0,599,08
1 grano = 0,049,92

The total amount of gold, in ingots, or in parcels, sold by Columbus’s agents, on his own personal account, at Seville, from July to December, 1496, and at Burgos from January to March, 1497, which we assume to represent all the gold accumulated by himself and for himself, in two years (1494 and 1495), was 12 marks, 80 ounces, 57 ochavas, 36 tomines, and 20 grains. Consequently:

12 marcs = 2760,555,520 grammes.
80 once = 2300,464,000
57 ochavas = 204,485,1320
36 tomines = 21,568,548
20 grains = 0,998,406

Total ...... 5288,478,7724 grammes.

Now, what does this weight represent in francs?

Taking the figure 948 for gold refined, the gramme is worth 3,2587 francs. Columbus therefore received for his share 17,528 francs, or about £3,450 = £708 18s. 6d. in two years. This sum, however, should be multiplied by ten or twelve, to represent its real value at the close of the fifteenth century. As to the share of Spain, for the same period it would have amounted only to 13,628 francs in gold, or about £2,720 = £558 18s. 4d. of our time.

Unfortunately, the Spanish government adopted a very different method for fixing the respective shares of the parties in interest; and as, in the last three expeditions of Columbus, he was accompanied by Crown treasurers and accountants, it had to be enforced.

In the first place, no notice was ever taken by those functionaries of the third which he claimed by virtue of his Admiralship of the Indies.

The tenth was, naturally, taken from the whole, after deducting the expenses; then the eighth, out of what was left.

Las Casas understands the present document as referring exclusively to the administration of the Indies, which thenceforth was to be carried on by the Crown conjointly with Columbus, through attorneys or agents appointed by

1 Our first impression was that those sales of gold were made in 1496-1500. But the mention of Carvajal as one of the agents, and his whereabouts, which we have since ascertained, lead us now to believe that the gold was sold when Columbus returned from his second voyage. See Réplica Calvente, under the above dates.
2 Relación del oro vendido en Castilla, in the Archivo de Indias, pages 21-22.
3 We take as a basis for these figures the pragmatics of the time, published by the late Aloys Hirsch, Descripción general de las Monedas Hispánico-Christianas desde la invasión de los Árabes, Madrid, 1865, 410, vol. 1., pages 323, 325, 413.
4 The total was about 816,400 in gold, of the time, for two years. In our opinion it is the average yielded after the first voyage of Columbus, and until the arrival of Nicholas de Ovando, when the mines of Hispaniola were worked more extensively, not only with native Indians, but with others, kidnapped from all the adjoining islands. As the reader is doubtless aware, gold, however, commenced to be obtained in relatively great quantities only with the discovery of the province of Darien.
5 On this point, see Las Casas, Historia de las Indias, vol. ii, page 192.
6 Las Casas, ibid., page 193.
both. It is so, but the wording of the decree explicitly states that the measure was devised "that he might receive that part which belongs to him."

* * * This document is also in Navarrete, vol. ii., No. CXII, pages 199-200.

**DOCUMENT VI.** Pages 73-78.

This consists of instructions given to Columbus for his third voyage. Here, as well as in the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua, they are undated, but correspond to April 23, 1497.¹

A provision to be noted is the one instructing Columbus to coin the gold found in the Indies into pieces like the "excelentes de la Granada." To that effect he is to take with him coiners and machinery. It is to be regretted that these orders were never obeyed. It is true that under the circumstances he might have taken with him dies engraved in Spain, and consequently there would be no difference between 'excelentes' coined in Hispaniola and 'excelentes' coined in the mother country. But there are no traces of such transatlantic money in the documents of the time. Then again, if Columbus had been able to transform his gold into currency, he would not have sent it in ingots or parcels to Medina del Campo, Seville, and Valladolid to be sold to jewellers, as we know he did from his own memoranda.

We see it stated¹ that in 1522, Fernand Cortez caused gold and silver money to be coined in Mexico; but no such pieces have ever been seen anywhere. The earliest evidence of American coinage is derived from the ordinance of March 11, 1535,¹ which implies that before the latter date silver reals were issued by a mint established in Mexico; but these pieces even are not known to exist in any collection.

* * * This document is to be found also in Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CIV., pages 182-185.

**DOCUMENT VII.** Pages 78-82.

An order directed by Ferdinand and Isabella to the Chief Justice and judicial officers of the kingdom, April 23, 1497, to compel the Spanish merchants to sell at the usual price whatever merchandize, victuals, tools, ships, &c., may be necessary for the expedition to the Indies; the said merchants having refused to sell the same on ordinary terms, hoping thereby to enhance prices.

**DOCUMENT VIII.** Pages 82-89.

This consists of other instructions given to Columbus, June 15, 1497, chiefly as regards the colonists already in Hispaniola, and those who were to accompany him in the third expedition. It may be observed that these instructions provide only for the 330 persons which by Doc. XVIII, 23 April, 1497, Columbus was authorized to convey to the Indies, and make no mention of the increase of number permitted by Doc. XXI.

* * * Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXV, pages 203-206.

¹ See in Navarrete, vol. i., page 278.
¹ As soon as caravels arrived in Seville, with the precious metal on board, it was immediately sent to the mint: "El oro que trajeron estas carabelas debían hacer labrar en la casa de la moneda, para que de ello se pagase lo que se debía a los que vinieron agora de las Indias y a los que allá quedaron." Letter addressed by their Catholic Majesties to Juan de Fonseca, December 3, 1494. Navarrete, vol. iii., Doc. XXIX, page 582.
¹ Manuel OROZCO Y BERRA, Diccionario Universal de Historia y Geografía, Mexico, 1852.
¹ Explanation de leyes de las Indias, Ley 1ª, título 73, libro 4ª.
This consists of two parts. The first is a recital of the general authorization given to the subjects of Queen Isabella "to go and discover other islands and mainland in the Indies," dated April 10, 1495. The second part is a revocation of the same, dated June 2, 1497, issued at the request of Columbus, as the first was a violation of his privileges.

The Articles or Capitulations of April 17, 1492, did not concede to Christopher Columbus the monopoly of expeditions to the country which he hoped to discover. This privilege was shared with the Crown. All that Columbus could claim absolutely was one-tenth of the tax or royalty imposed on vessels intending to trade in the new regions. Hence on the 10th of April, 1495, Ferdinand and Isabella did not hesitate to publish a general decree authorizing anyone1 to equip expeditions for the distinct purpose of discovering isles and continents in the Indies and Ocean: "descobrir outras islas é tierra-firme da parte de las Indias en el mar Océano," subject, of course, to certain prior rights, taxes, and regulations. A number of sea captains availed themselves at once of the authorization: "Diversi navium ductores ad diversa auterius hemisphærìt littora missi sunt,"2 wrote Peter Martyr, on the 11th of June, 1495.

Who those commanders were, where they went, what countries they actually discovered or visited, are questions which no one can to-day answer with certainty. We only know that, being forbidden to explore the regions already discovered—"dema de las islas e tierra-firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierto en la dicha parte del mar Oceano"—they must have landed in parts theretofore unknown. The date at which, according to Peter Martyr, those expeditions set out, prevents their being mistaken for the enterprises of Hojeda, Pinzon, Lepe, &c., which were four years later.

Columbus, who always watched over his rights and privileges with a jealous eye, complained of that decree. Two years afterwards, June 2, 1497, Ferdinand and Isabella, without yielding entirely to his requests, published a new ordinance cancelling all authorizations theretofore granted which could be shown to be contrary to the privileges possessed by Christopher Columbus.3 That ordinance is the present document.

He did not, however, long maintain such an exclusive policy, and we find him advocating the principle that permission should be granted to all who wished to accomplish discoveries:

"Para en lo de descubrir de nuevas tierras, paresçeme se deva dar licencia á todos los que quisieren ir, y alargar la mano en lo del quinto, moderandolo en alguna buena manera, á fin de que muchos se dispongan á ir.—Concerning the discovery of new lands, it seems to me that permission ought to be given to all who want to go, and that we should open the hand as regards the fifth, moderating it so as to induce many to avail themselves of the permission."4

1 NAVARRETE, Doc. LXXXVI, vol. ii., page 159. As the decree is in the name of Ferdinand and Isabella, one might suppose that the terms, "algunas personas, vecinos é moradores en algunas Ciudades, Villas e Lugares é Puertos de nuestros Reinos é Señoríos," apply to all Spaniards; but in reality only Isabella's own subjects could avail themselves of the privilege. Discovery of North America, page 130, note 15. See also Documentes indicies de Indias, vol. xxx., page 317.

2 ANGHEIERA, Opus Epistolic, Epist. cix. (June 11, 1495), page 98.

3 "Defendemos firmemente que alguna ni algunas personas no sean osadas de ir contra ellas [the former mercedes]... és si el tenor de forma dellas... en algo le perjudica la dicha provision que asi mandamos dar, que de suso va encorporada, por la presente la revocamos." NAVARRETE, vol. ii., pages 201-202. A certain phrase of Columbus seems to apply to new infringements of that ordinance: "Fazo juramento que cantidad de onzas han ydo á las Indias que no mereçian el agua para con Dios y con el mundo, y agora buelen allí." Infra, page 254. That sentence is not to be found in the Genoa codes.

4 Cartas de Indias, Doc. I., page 5. Amerius Vespuccius was far from being so liberal, but expressed his opinion several years later. Having been asked by Cardinal Ximenes, on the 9th of December, 1508, whether it was not desirable that "cada uno tenga libertad de ir e llevar lo que quierere," which was the policy of Portugal...
Consistently with his altered views in this respect, Columbus authorized many commanders, "muchos capitanes," to explore the newly-discovered lands. This we learn from Andres Bernaldez, who was an eyewitness:

"Y estando él en la corte se negoció é concertó, é se dió licencia á otros muchos capitanes que la procuraran para ir á descubrir, é fueron é descubrieron diversas islas. —And being at the Court, authorization was negotiated, agreed, and granted to many other captains, who obtained it for the purpose of going to discover; and they went, and discovered various islands."

**The first of those two documents has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. LXXXVI, pages 165-168; the second, in the same vol., Doc. CXIII, pages 201-202.**

**Document X. Pages 98-101.**

An order, April 23, 1497, addressed to the customs-officers, receivers of rents, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, that all goods shipped for or brought from the Indies should be exempt from customs-duty, market-toll, or any other duties.

**This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CVII, page 189.**

**Document XI. Pages 101-106.**

Further and more explicit orders, May 6, 1497, addressed to the governors, magistrates, customs-officers, tithe-collectors, &c., of Seville and Cadiz, for the free lading and unlading of goods destined for or brought from the Indies, on production of a certificate signed by Columbus or his agents, so as to prevent fraud and deception.

**Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CX., pages 196-198; but without the mandamus addressed to all the judicial officers in Seville and Cadiz, fixing January 1, 1498, as the day when those regulations would commence to be enforced. We have found that important order only in the Paris and Genoa codices.**

**Document XII. Pages 106-113.**

Licence, June 22, 1497, to subjects of Queen Isabella who have been guilty of certain crimes, to settle in Hispaniola, at their own cost, with a prospective pardon.

We find this practice from the very beginning. There is an ordinance to that effect, dated as early as April 30, 1492.** No wonder therefore that Columbus’s intention to return to Spain was fastened by the desire to escape from the villains who accompanied him in his first voyage: "Por quitarse de la mala compañía que tenía, y que siempre había dicho que era gente desmandada."

**Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CXX., pages 212-215.**

**Document XIII. Pages 113-117.**

An order to the judicial officers in the kingdom, June 22, 1497, directing that persons who are or may be under sentence of banishment and to work in the mines, should be sent to Hispaniola, and that those under simple sentence of banishment should also be sent thither but with reduction of the term of the sentence.

**This document has been published by Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. CXVI., pages 207-208.**

correction her African colonies—"segun que lo hizo el rey de Portugal en lo de la mina del Oro"—Vespucius raised considerable objections against such an enlightened course of action. *Ibidem, Doc. III., page 11.

1 Bernaldez, Historia de los Reyes Católicos, vol. ii, cap. xxi., page 79.

6 Discovery of North America, pages 125-126. 
8 See also Bibliotheca Americana Vetitissima, Additions, No. 10, page 14.
9 Logbook, January 7, 1493, in Navarrete, Coleccion de los viages que hicieron los Españoles, vol. i., page 129.
DOCUMENT XIV. Pages 117-118.

Warrant to the Conde de Cifuentes, Chief Standard Bearer and Assistant of Seville, June 22, 1497, to receive such prisoners sent to him by the various justices, and retain them in safe custody till he should deliver them to the Admiral or his agents on board the vessels when ready to sail.


DOCUMENT XV. Pages 118-121.

An order directed, June 22, 1497, to an officer of the Crown, whose name is omitted, to compel underwriters and ship-chandlers to furnish ships and provisions at the usual prices.


DOCUMENT XVI. Pages 121-122.

Orders directed, June 22, 1497, to the port officers in Seville and Cadiz, to permit Columbus to ship free of charge a certain quantity of wheat and barley, from the thirds belonging to their Majesties and held of their right in the Archbishopric.

** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXIX., page 211.

DOCUMENT XVII. Page 122.

This is a mere duplicate of the order directed to Ferdinand de Soria, April 23, 1497, to give to Columbus an authenticated copy of the documents pertaining to the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, which we have already mentioned.

** See above, Doc. I., page xlviii.

DOCUMENT XVIII. Pages 122-125.

An authorization given to Columbus, April 23, 1497, to take into pay for the Indies, soldiers, labourers, gardeners, &c., to the number of three hundred and thirty persons, including thirty women.


DOCUMENT XIX. Pages 125-126.

An order to the Crown Treasurer to pay out of the receipts all salaries and sums due to employees of the Spanish government in the New World. April 23, 1497.


DOCUMENT XX. Page 126.

The Chief Accountant is authorized to reimburse Columbus for moneys lent to certain parties in the Indies. May 9th, 1497.


DOCUMENT XXI. Pages 126-129.

Columbus is authorized, April 22, 1497, to increase the number, to five hundred, of persons to accompany him to the West Indies. It is curious to note that this is dated a day earlier than the order which it appears to amplify. See Document XVIII.

** Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CVI., page 188.
DO NOT PASS

DOCUMENT XXII. Pages 129-133. Columbus, July 22, 1497, is authorized to apportion land amongst settlers.

DOCUMENT XXIII. Pages 133-137. Bartholomew Columbus is appointed "adelantado" ¹ of the West Indies, July 22, 1497.

DOCUMENT XXIV. Page 137.
Columbus, December 23, 1497, is authorized to pay whatever may be due to certain persons in the West Indies.

DOCUMENT XXV. Pages 137-138. Ferdinand and Isabella write, December 23, 1497, to Fonseca and Columbus jointly, in reply to a letter sent by them, concerning the purchase of provisions for the third voyage.
We notice that Fonseca and Columbus are designated as both belonging to the Royal Council: "ambos del nuestro consejo." ²

DOCUMENT XXVI. Pages 138-141. Mandamus addressed to all men in the West Indies to obey Columbus as Viceroy and Governor of the same. August 16, 1494.
** Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. LXXX, page 156.

DOCUMENT XXVII. Pages 141-145. Mandamus to all officers and men on board the ships of the second expedition, to obey Columbus, May 28, 1493, and appointing him Captain General of the fleet.

DOCUMENT XXVIII. Pages 145-146. Columbus having been authorized to grant charters and decrees patent and seal them with (a duplicate) of the royal seal and to appoint a proxy to act in his absence, that proxy is now authorized to exercise these powers while Columbus is engaged in prosecuting maritime discoveries.

DOCUMENT XXIX. Pages 146-149. The King and Queen forego their right to choose functionaries from a certain list prepared by Columbus, and leave the sole right with him. May 28, 1493.
** Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. XLIII, p. 64.

¹ We feel constrained to use the Spanish term, there being no corresponding word in English. The office of "Adelantado" is described by Salazar de Mendoza (Origen de las Dignidades; Toledo, 1618, folio 61) as follows: "El Adelantado en la par, es Presidente, y Justicia mayor de algun Reyno, provincia, ó districto: y en la guara el Capitan general.---The Adelantado, in time of peace is President and Chief Justice of any Kingdom, province or district; and, in time of war, Captain-General." It corresponds to the Grand Steward of France in the Middle Ages.

² li
Letters patent of April 23, 1497, authorizing Columbus to create the sort of entail called "Mayordomo."

It is very much to be regretted that Columbus should not have inserted also the deed creating the entail, February 22, 1498. We possess the latter document in notarial copies absolutely authentic, but in this place it would complete the series.


Document XXXI. Pages 161-162.

This is the letter which Ferdinand and Isabella addressed to Columbus, March 30, 1493, on his return from the first voyage, bidding him come to the Court at once to relate his discovery of the New World. We possess three texts of that letter, all dated "De Barcelona á treinta dias de Marzo de noventa y tres años." There can be no doubt therefore as to the exactness of the date of March 30th, 1493. It does not follow, however, that their Catholic Majesties were not already in possession of all the details of that memorable expedition. The Fasti Columbusi show, by the Journal of Tribaldo d'Amerigo de'Rossi, by the Chronicle of Pietro Parenti, by one of Simon Verde's letters to Piero Niccoli, and by other contemporaneous authorities, that the news of the discovery, borrowed from Columbus's own letter, commenced to circulate in Northern Italy at a time when their Catholic Majesties had not yet been informed of his arrival at Palos; and that they knew the leading circumstances of Columbus's voyage twenty-one days before he was invited by the above-mentioned letter to come to Barcelona.

* * This letter is also in Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XV., page 21, from the original in the archives of the Duke of Veragua; and in Las Casas, Historia General de las Indias, lib. i., cap. lxxvii., vol. i., pages 475-476.

Document XXXII. Pages 162-165.

Letter from the Queen individually to Columbus, September 5, 1493, sending him a copy of a book which he had left with her, and requesting him to send, as soon as finished, the sailing chart which he was to prepare. Columbus received that letter, September 8, 1493, in the Puerto de Santa María.

Already, on the 4th of August preceding, Queen Isabella had reminded Columbus to make and give her that map. The request seems to have been prompted by the fact that the relation of the first voyage which he remitted to the Queen failed to state the geographical position of the newly-found regions, and the degrees of longitude which he traversed to reach those countries. This omission was evidently intentional on the part of Columbus, as Isabella in her request says: "Y si vos pareciere que no la debemos mostrar, nos lo escribid — And if it appears to you that we ought not to show it, write so to us."*


Document XXXIII. Pages 165-166.

Ferdinand and Isabella, April 13, 1494, acknowledge receipt of the letter which Columbus had sent them by Antonio de Torres, apparently on the 2nd of February preceding. That letter is lost.

1 The account was sent direct by Columbus to Barcelona, from Cascaes, or from the Rastello, in the Tagus, March 4th, 1493.

**Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. LXXIII, page 115. Las Casas, lib. i, cap. ciii, vol. ii, page 91, where this letter of Ferdinand and Isabella is dated, "a diez y ocho"—the eighteenth, instead of "a tres"—the thirteenth.**

**DOCUMENT XXXIV. Pages 166-170.**

Reply of their Catholic Majesties, August 16, 1494, to the letters which Columbus sent to them by Antonio de Torres.

This letter implies the fact of a voyage of Torres heretofore unnoticed, and which must have taken place, to and fro, between April and August, 1494. The present letter was conveyed by Torres in the course of a subsequent transatlantic expedition, from which he returned to Spain in April, 1495.1

It is by this letter that Columbus was first informed of the treaty of Tordesillas, and of the new line of demarcation established thereby. The reader will notice that their Majesties express the wish that Columbus will go himself and join the Portuguese mariners appointed to fix the boundary line to pass. For Columbus’s opinion concerning that infringement of his rights, see below, Document XXXVI.


**DOCUMENT XXXV. Pages 170-177.**

Authorization and powers addressed to Columbus and Fonseca, May 24, 1493, to enable them to fit out the second expedition.

To this act, which completes the first series of authenticated documents, is added the certificate delivered by the Alcaldes and authenticated by the Sevillian notaries, January 5, 1502. (This certificate, beginning on p. 10, is continued on p. 177, and ends on p. 181.)

**Navarrete, vol. ii, Doc. XXXIII, pages 48-51.**

**DOCUMENT XXXVI. Pages 182-197.**

This is the second Papal Bull (of May 4, 1493), preceded here by an authenticating preamble from the Bishop of Barcelona, and ending with a certificate of legalization, apparently by the same, which bears the date of July 19, 1493, with a further authentication delivered at Seville, Thursday, December 30, 1501, but erroneously dated 1502.

The importance of this Bull to Columbus is that it establishes a line of demarcation from the North to the South Pole, one hundred leagues west and south of the Azores and Cape Verde islands, thus fixing the transatlantic domain of Spain, together with Columbus’s rights (by implication), west of that line. Portugal being dissatisfied with only 150 leagues, entered into negotiations to have the apportionment increased; the outcome of which was the Treaty of Tordesillas, of June 7, 1494, in which the new dividing line was drawn 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde islands. These facts are well known. But historians have failed to notice that neither Christopher Columbus nor his heirs ever assented to such a great concession on the part of Ferdinand and Isabella.

In fact, those 370 leagues corresponded to 28° 13’ longitude, of which about 19°, according to the anonymous Weimar chart, encroached on the South American Continent, thus depriving Columbus of the third, tenth, and eighth of the profits which were afterwards obtained by Portugal from Brazil.

It is for this reason that when Columbus has occasion to speak of his rights, he always ignores not only the Tordesillas Treaty, but at times even the Papal Bull of May 4th, and goes so far as to fix a Demarcation Line of his own.

1 Chronology of Voyages, in the Discovery of North America, No. viii, p. 670.

Iviii
invention. For instance, in the very curious legal opinion lately brought to light by the Duchess of Alba, which is entirely in the handwriting of Columbus, and commences with the pious invocation, Jesus sum Maria sit nobis in viva, he makes his lawyer say to him:

"Por vuestro privilegio y capitulacion parece que S. A. os fizieron su almirante del mar oceano, el qual fizieron marcar por vna raya que pasa de las yslas del cabo verde aquellas de los acores de polo a polo."

The reader will notice that no mention is made therein of the 100 leagues west of that line, granted by the Bull of May 4th, 1493.

But in the entail which Columbus created on the 22nd of February, 1498, he implicitly accepts the concession of 100 leagues, as we find the Demarcation Line mentioned in these words:

"Y plugo a Sus Altezas de me hacer su Almirante en el mar Oceano, allende de una raya imaginaria que mandaron señalar sobre las islas de Cabo Verde, y aquellas de los Azores, cien leguas que pasa de Polo a Polo."

And as in the will which Columbus executed at Segovia, August 25, 1505, and confirmed almost in articulo mortis, May 19, 1506, that description of the Line of Demarcation is repeated word for word, it is evident that Columbus never assented to the concession of the 270 leagues additional made by Spain to Portugal, June 7, 1494.

**#** This Bull has been frequently printed and translated, but the legalizations and authentications above mentioned are to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices. Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. XVIII., pages 28-35, takes his text from what he calls "the original in the Archives of the Indies at Seville," and his Spanish translation from the Politica Indiana of Solórzano.

We do not know, and it is impossible to ascertain from the title, whether that "original" is the Bull which was printed, in a sort of broadside, at the time, and sold in London, at auction, by Puttick and Simpson, May 24th, 1854, and bought by Rich for £4 8s., or whether it is the Bull of May 3rd.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.

**Bibliotheca Americana Vetustissima, Addi-**

tiones, No. 1, pages 1-2. During a late visit to Rome, we made great and fruitless efforts to discover a printed copy (of the time) of either of those bulls, particularly in the Archives of the Lateran. While on the subject, we beg to recommend to the reader the Demarcation Line of Alexander VI.: an Episode of the Period of Discoveries, written by Mr. Edward Gaylord Bourke, and published in the number for May, 1892, of the Yale Review. In our humble judgment, that little pamphlet exhibits more original research and greater critical acumen than many recent and ponderous histories of Columbus which we could name.
* * Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXLI., pages 275-278, from the original record in the Archives of the Indies in Seville, with slight verbal differences, which do not affect the sense, and of course with the omission of the two annotations: "Vala o dis que escrito sobre raydo en esta plana;" that is, the passage is written over an erasure.

**Document XXXVIII.** Pages 205-206.
Order and instructions to execute the preceding, addressed to the Commander de Lares (Nicolas de Ovando), September 28, 1501.


**Document XXXIX.** Pages 206-209.
Order of September 27, 1501, addressed to Ximeno de Bribiesca,1 recalling that Columbus is entitled to one eighth part of the profit, provided he ships, at his own cost, one eighth of the merchandise exported to the Indies; and, in consequence, ordering that he be informed of the amount of the goods which the King and Queen are about to send thither, in order that he may contribute an eighth part thereof.

* * Navarrete, vol. ii., Doc. CXLIII., page 278.

**Document XL.** Pages 209-213.
Letter from Ferdinand and Isabella to Columbus, March 14, 1502, in reply to his letter of February 26 preceding, which is lost.

* * Navarrete, vol. i., pages 277-279. Las Casas, lib. ii., cap. iv., vol. ii., pages 26-37. The latter omits five short clauses, and also the authentication of the three Seville notaries of March 22, 1502. This document is also to be found in the Historia, cap. lxxvii., fo. 193, verso.

As regards the sketch of a hand with extended finger, drawn by Columbus in the margin of the present, see above, page xxxvii.

**Document XL.I.** Pages 218-221.
The Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492. These five Articles are recited in the Confirmation granted by Ferdinand and Isabella, 23 April, 1497. Document II., pages 37-49.

**Document XL.II.** Pages 222-226.
Legal opinion given by Columbus's lawyer, as to his privileges and right to the thirds, eighths, and tenths, under the Capitulations or Articles of 17 April, 1492.

* * This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

**Document XL.III.** Pages 229-245.
Rejoinder from Columbus to legal objections raised by the Crown against his interpretation of the Capitulations relative to his share of the profits.

The preceding document and the present should not have been separated, although the first is of a date anterior to the second, which we take to be of the year 1501. They present a certain interest as belonging to the series of legal papers which have rendered the name of Columbus proverbial in Spain as an indefatigable scribbler.2 These two legal opinions, and two others lately

1 That is the memorial of Bishop Fonseca, whom Columbus had kicked out of his ship in 1497. Las Casas, lib. i., cap. cxxvii., vol. ii., page 199.

2 The buffoon of Charles V., Francescillo de Zúñiga, once exclaimed: "Ruego a Dios que a Gutierrez nunca le falté papel, porque escribe mas que Tolomeo y que Colon, el que haló las Indias—I hope to God that Gutierrez will always have plenty of paper, for he writes more than Ptolomeo and than Columbus who discovered the Indies." Crónica de Don Francescillo de Zúñiga, in the Curiosidades bibliográficas, published by Rivadeneyra at Madrid, 1855, page 59.
brought to light by the Duchess of Alba, are the only documents of the kind which have been preserved. The loss of the others is not to be regretted, as the present are amply sufficient to initiate us into the cause of his complaints against the Spanish Government.

The reader will notice that Columbus first claims one third, not only of the gains made over the seas, in virtue of his office of Admiral, but over the land, and of the land itself, whether insular or continental, discovered or to be discovered beyond the Ocean, either by himself or others: the land to be held, apparently, as a sort of fief or feud by him and his heirs for ever.

Their Catholic Majesties always opposed that lionine interpretation of the Capitulations, and it remained during the lifetime of Columbus in the sphere of mere discussion. But after his death, this alleged right became the source of great litigation, initiated, before the Council of the Indies and Fiscal, by his son and heir, Diego Columbus. The latter claimed that in consequence of the grant, Vicente Yáñez Pinzon, Diego de Lepe, Rodrigo de Bastidas, Alonso de Hojeda, indeed, all the Spanish navigators who discovered the north coast of South America, from the Gulf of Paria to Yucatan, owed him one third, besides one tenth of all the profits arising and to arise from their discoveries.

Another exorbitant pretension, certainly unjustified, on the part of Christopher Columbus, was that one eighth of the profits belonged to him, though he should not have furnished a corresponding eighth of the costs. In his own words:

"Porque en la primera armada de que resulto las dichas Yndias es a saber la ganancia que ellas proceede, tal dicho Almirante contribuyo en su ochava parte, y aun cerca de la mitad de la costa de donde consiguo perpetuo titulo al dicho ochavo por ser el resultado de la dicha armada senpytero."

Nowhere else do we find that Columbus at any time supplied more than one eighth of the cost; and as to his perpetual right under all circumstances to one eighth of the profits, it existed only in his imagination. True it is that, June 12, 1497, certain additional concessions were made to him in regard to that part of the gains, but only for three years.

"Because in the first expedition, from which resulted the said Indies, that is to say the gain which arises from them, the said Admiral contributed his eighth share, and even about half of the cost; whence he acquired a perpetual title to the said eighth, because the result of the said expedition is likewise perpetual."

This document is to be found only in the Paris and Genoa codices.

DOCUMENT XLIV. Pages 246-265.

Columbus's famous letter "to the Nurse." The prince mentioned in the title of this letter is the son of Ferdinand and Isabella, and heir apparent, who died prematurely, September 28, 1497. The lady to whom it is addressed was his nurse, Doña Juana de Torres, the sister of Antonio de Torres, one of Columbus's lieutenants in the second expedition, and who afterwards repeatedly commanded squadrons sent to the New World.

---

1. Información de los privilegios y mercedes del Almirante, and Respuesta del Almirante à los capítulos de sus privilegión, in the Autografo, pages 17 and 23.


5. NAVARRETE, vol. i., page 265, note.

The letter is undated as to month and day, but, contrary to our first impression, it was written by Columbus on board the caravel which brought him in chains, and forwarded immediately upon his landing in Spain, about November 20, 1500. It first appeared in print as an Italian translation published by the Genoese Academicians in 1814. They doubtless borrowed their text from some relatively modern extract of the Paris cartulary, as it contains a paragraph which exists only in that Codex.

It was published for the first time in the original Spanish in Spotorno’s *Codice Diplomatico*, from the Genoese manuscript, in 1822. The second time it appeared in that language was in Navarrete’s *Coleccion*, in 1825, from a copy taken by Muñoz, we do not know whence, but revised on Spotorno’s text.

The letter exists in the manuscript *Historia de las Indias* of Las Casas, borrowed apparently from a copy which he seems to have found among the papers of Fernando Columbus, when they were still deposited, *pendente lite*, in the Monastery of San Pablo at Seville, in 1544.

Columbus in the course of his manifold troubles may have written two or more letters like the present to Doña Juana de Torres; but we know of no other than the above. The *Historia* speaks of only one: “Ch’egli scrisse in vna sua lettera alla Nutrice del principe Don Gioan di Castiglia:—What he wrote in a letter of his to the Nurse of Prince Don Juan of Castile.” If the letter alluded to is the one which we are now describing, then the latter lacks an important passage, viz.:

> Io non sono il primo Ammiraglio della mia famiglia. Mettannmi pure il nome, che verranno, che in ultima David, Re sapientissimo, fu guardiano di pecore, et poi fu fatto Re di Gierusalemme; et io servo son di quello istesso Signore, che mise lui in tale stato.”

Whether Columbus actually made such a statement, or it is a vain boast of his son Fernando, we claim to have shown that there had never been any admiral in the family of Columbus, except himself.

---

2. The heading of the letter states that Columbus wrote it “while on his way from the Indies as a prisoner”: “viendo preso de las Indias.” Then *Las Casas* (lib. i, cap. cccxxiii, vol. ii, page 501) says that as soon as the Admiral arrived at Cadiz, the captain of the ship *La Gorda*, on which he came, named Andrés Martín, kindly allowed him to send one of his servants secretly with his letters for their Majesties and other persons: “con sus cartas para los Reyes y para otras personas.” We are indebted for this correction to Don José Maria ASENSIO Y TOLEDO, of Seville.
4. NAVARRETE, *ibid.* supra.
HEN Lorenzo Oderico presented to the Republic the two cartularies which we have described, there were pasted in one of them two autograph letters of Christopher Columbus.

Those two letters are addressed to Nicolò Oderigo; and as they refer to the two codices, there is added to the present publication a facsimile of both, together with an elucidated reproduction of the text and a translation.

Afterwards, the letter addressed to the Bank of St. George by Columbus having been found in the archives of that institution, it was taken out of the files, and added to the two letters to Oderigo, in the Custodia of the municipality. This is reproduced likewise here in facsimile, with a printed text, and translation into English.

The first letter is dated March 21, 1502. Its meaning, as well as that of the other two epistles, is too clear to require explanation. The persons mentioned only need to be made known.

Nicolò Oderigo was ambassador to France in 1495 and 1515; to Spain in 1501, 1502, and 1506; and a member of the deputation sent by the Genoese to meet the King of France, Francis I, at Milan in 1515.1

Francesco Ribarol, or di Rivarola, was a Genoese banker established in Seville. We first see his name February 4, 1500, when he was fined for having equipped and sent a clandestine expedition to the New World.2 March 19, 1501, Ribarol appeared before the Fiscal in Seville, to protest against being taxed, on the plea that he was a Genoese: "per razon de ser genoves."3 We then notice his figuring with countrymen of his among the silent partners who advanced Columbus’s eighth for the fourth voyage, therefore in the spring of 1502.4 July 5, 1503, he is mentioned by Queen Isabella in connection with the expedition of Juan de la Cosa to Uraba.5 One of the letters of exchange which Columbus sent to his son Diego, at the Court, in December, 1504, was furnished by Ribarol.6

"Micer Juan Luys" is doubtless Gian Luigi Fieschi, whom the documents of the time show to have been a personal friend of Oderigo. "Madona Catalina" is his wife, daughter of Gian Maria del Careto. The letter which Columbus says he sent to them is lost.

3 Archivo municipal de Sevilla, Sevilla, 1860, folio; vol. i, carpeta 110 and 111, No. 22.
5 Carta de la Reina Católica Doha Isabel a los oficiales de la Contratacion de Sevilla; in the Coleccion de documentos inéditos de España, vol. xiii, page 501.
6 Letter of Columbus to his son Diego, from Seville: Navarrete, vol. i, page 345.
"Geronimo de Santi Esteban" seems to be the Genoese traveller Girolamo da Santo Stefano, the companion of Girolamo Adorno in a noted voyage accomplished between 1496 and 1499.\footnote{Ramusio, Resoluto, 1563, vol. I, fo. 345.}

The second letter to Oderigo is dated from Seville, December 27, 1504. The "Franco Catania" therein mentioned was a Genoese banker in Seville, and one of the parties who advanced the eighth for Columbus's fourth voyage.

The other letter, second in point of date, is addressed to the famous Office of St. George, April 2, 1502. With regard to this and the preceding letter, we beg leave to refer the reader to our work entitled Christopher Columbus and the Bank of St. George, where their importance is shown in detail.
CHAPTER IX.

The Engraving of the Monastery of Las Cuevas and of the Mansion of Fernando Columbus.

The ornamental headpiece of the present Introduction is taken from the admirable bird’s-eye plan of Seville in the sixteenth century, drawn on the spot about the year 1563 by the Antwerpian painter George Hoefnagel, and afterwards engraved for Braun or Braun and Hogenberg, who inserted it in their well-known Civitates orbis terrarum, published at Cologne in 1572.

The monumental arch (20) on the right of the reader is the “Puerta de Goles — the Gate of Hercules,” which was one of the main entrances into Seville. The figure 8 indicates the street “Calle de las Armas.” The buildings (4) extending on the west side of the gate, to the banks of the Guadalquivir, are the “Casas de Colon—the houses of Columbus,” and comprise the celebrated dwelling-place of Fernando, the illegitimate son of Christopher, which that enlightened bibliophile commenced to build in 1526, and where he died, on the 12th of July, 1539. The famous Biblioteca Fernandina (now Colombina) was apparently located in the largest of those four structures. If Hoefnagel had been able to give the details of the front, we should doubtless see the white marble portico and architectural ornaments which Fernando, in the summer of 1529, requested Nicolao de Grimaldi to have sculptured in Genoa, and which, having been partly paid for in advance, were doubtless executed. The large garden adjoining, labelled “Guerra de Colon — Columbus’ Grove,” was an enclosure of about eight English acres, planted with 5,000 trees, the majority of which came from the New World. All that was left of that princely abode in 1871 consisted of a single tree, a sapote (Aechras Sapota, L.), which we in vain endeavoured to purchase from the city with the ground on which it stood, enclose the same in an iron railing, and save the venerable tree from impending destruction.

As to the edifice on the other side of the river, bearing the inscription “Monasterio de las Cuevas,” it is the Carthusian convent founded in 1400 by Archbishop Gonzalo de Mena, who named it “Monasterio de Nuestra Sehora Santa Maria de las Cuevas;” the Monastery of our Lady Saint Mary of the Caves.” It contained a chapel, built in 1507 by the Prior Diego de Luscan, and dedicated to “Santa Ana,” wherein the ashes of Christopher Columbus

1 Excerpta Colombiniana, page 27, note 2. The same plan of Seville is to be found in all the editions of the Civitates orbis terrarum, which work contains also a smaller sketch of the city, presenting certain differences relative to the “Casas de Colon.” We have found lately a smaller and rougher copy, 23 x 16 mm., coloured, with the legends in French, and the inscription: “A Paris chez Cheneau le Jeune, rue S. Iacq,” where “la Maison de Colon” is somewhat different.

2 See the contract drafted by Stefano Sauli.

3 Carrera, September 10, 1539, borrowed from the Notarial Archives preserved in the Palazzo, etc. in the city of Genoa, and published in our Excerpta, pages 289-291.

4 Julio de Mal-Lara, Relación que hizo la muy noble ciudad de Sevilla á la C. R. M. del Rey D. Phillips, Seville, 1572, 8vo, fo. 50.

5 Fernand Columbus, pages 158-161. Mr. Clements R. Markham, Life of Christopher Columbus, London, 1892, 8vo, p. 323, says it is a star-appletree (Chrysolepis Canitio).
were deposited in 1509. Those of his brother Diego, in 1515; of his legitimate son, of the same name, in 1526; and of his worthless grandson, Luis, after 1572, were also interred in that chapel.1

On the 2nd of June, 1537, Charles the Fifth granted to Doña Maria de Toledo, widow of Diego, son of the great Genoese, the privilege to have the remains of the latter and of his descendants buried in the chancel of the cathedral church of St. Domingo.2 Those of Columbus and of his son Diego were consequently transferred to that city, probably when Doña Maria de Toledo returned to Hispaniola, on the 6th of April, 1538, with the squadron of Hernandez de Soto,3 or perhaps later;4 but, at all events, before 1549.5

It was also in that chapel of the Monastery of Las Cuevas that the archives of Christopher Columbus and, until 1609, of his descendants were preserved.6 All these facts certainly entitle Hoehnel’s fine sketch to a place in the present work.

Las Cuevas still exists, outwardly, as it stood in the days of Christopher Columbus. But the building is no longer a monastery. Everything inside has been destroyed or removed, leaving only naked walls, whitewashed with lime; and the chapels are now occupied by an English company which manufactures porcelain wares for the Seville market. Not only no vestiges remain of Columbus’s grave or tombstone, but there are no local traditions as to its real position and appearance. Nay, the people in the neighbourhood do not even know that Las Cuevas was during more than thirty years the burial-place of the discoverer of America.

H. H.

Paris, October, 1893.

1 Christophe Colomb, vol. ii., pages 141-144.
2 243, 261, 472.
3 Las restos de Don Cristoval Colon, Sevilla, 1878, 8vo, pages 41-42.
5 We have seen it stated that Garibay, in a manuscript work, gives 1544 as the date when the remains of Columbus were removed from Seville; but that “credulous compiler of old fables,” as Ticknor justly calls him, is so unreliable that before accepting his statement we would require some other proof. For instance, he is made to say in the same breath that Doña Maria de Toledo died the next year; that is, in 1545. Now, her will is not dated till September 27, 1548, and she died on the 11th of May, 1549.—Christophe Colomb, vol. ii., pages 230, 314-324.
7 Autographes de Christophe Colomb récemment découverts, page 6.
CODEX DIPLOMATICA OF
CHRISTOPHER COLUMBUS

1502
Patents Privileges
Warrants & other
Writings of Don
Christopher Columbus
High Admiral of the
Ocean Viceroy and
Governor of the
Islands and
Main Land
Cartas Breuilegios
Ledulas y otras Escrituras de
Doñópoual Lolon
Almiráte Mayor
del Mar Océano
Torey y Sovernador de
las Islas y Tierra Firme
[Note.—The original Codex on vellum is written on both sides of the leaf, and is here reproduced in the same form, but is interleaved with corresponding pages of transliteration and translation.]
In the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, Wednesday the fifth day of the month of January, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and two. On this said day, at the hour when Trespers are said, or a little before or after, being in the dwelling house of the Lord Admiral of the Indies which is in this said city in the parish of St. Mary, before Stephen de la Roca and Peter Ruy Bassofo, ordinary Alcalde of this said city of Seville for the King and Queen our Lords, and in the presence of me Martin Rodrigues, public scribe of this said city of Seville, and of the other mentioned witnesses, did appear there present the very magnificent Lord Don Christopher Columbus, High Admiral of the Ocean, Vicerey and Governor of the Islands and Main Land, and laid before the said Alcalde certain patents and privileges and warrants of the said King and Queen our Lords, written on paper and parchment, and signed with their royal names, and sealed with their seals of lead hanging by threads of coloured silks, and with coloured wax on the back, and countersigned by certain officers of their royal household, as appeared in all and each of them. The tenor whereof, one after the other, is as follows.

The King and the Queen.

Francis de Soria, Lieutenant of our High Admiral of Castile, We command you to give and to cause to be given to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, a copy, so authenticated as to obtain credence, of any letters of grace and privilege and confirmations which the said High Admiral of Castile holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he and others for him may obtain and collect the dues and other things appertaining to him in the said charge, for we have granted to the said Don Christopher Columbus the favour of having and enjoying the graces, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries in the Admiralty of the Indies, which our said High Admiral has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile, and this do and fulfill as soon as you are required by this our letter, without making any excuse or delay therein. And if you do not so perform and fulfill it, we command our Governor and other justices of the city of Seville to compel and force you to so perform and fulfill it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary thereto. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April of the year nine hundred and seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvaras.
En la muy notable.

Francisco desboría lugar
Yo juro y afirmo que nada de lo que he escrito es falso. Con el nombre de Dios, el del Todopoderoso, el Altísimo, el creado, el que todo ve, el que todo oye, el que todo sabe.

(Que se lea y se advierta a todos los que se leen este documento.)

En nombre de Dios, el del Todopoderoso, el Altísimo, el creado, el que todo ve, el que todo oye, el que todo sabe.

(Que se lea y se advierta a todos los que se leen este documento.)

Por el poder y la gracia de nuestro Señor Jesucristo, el que todo ve, el que todo oye, el que todo sabe.

(Que se lea y se advierta a todos los que se leen este documento.)
TUTIS is a copy of a document written on paper and signed and certified by a scrivener and notary public, as appeared thereby, the tenor whereof is expressed in this manner. In the town of Valladolid, the court and chancery of our Lord the King being there, on Tuesday the first day of the month of July, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and thirty-five, before the Lords Auditors of our said Lord the King, sitting to make reports in the palaces and houses of the Lord Don Gutierre de Toledo, Bishop of Palencia, Auditor of the said chamber, in the palace and customary place, where the said Lords Auditors are continually accustomed to hold and do hold public audience and report, in the presence of us John Martines of Leon and Perez Garcia of Madrigal, scriveners of our said Lord the King and of his chamber, and his notaries public in his court and in all his kingdoms and dominions, and in the presence of the witnesses written below, appeared Gonzalo Fernandez de Bobina, attorney here in the court of our said Lord the King, in the name and with the authority of the Lord Admiral Don Fabrique, whose attorney he declared himself to be and presented before the said Lords Auditors, and caused to be read by us and before us the said scriveners, a patent of privilege to the king bearing the circle of signatures, written on parchment of skin, and signed with his name, and sealed with his seal of lead hanging by threads of silk, the tenor whereof is as follows. DON John, by the grace of God, King of Castilla, León, Galifornia, Cordova, Burgos, Zaragoza, Aldain, Algarde and Algiercas, and Lord of Biscap and Bobina, to all pretors, masters of orders, bishops, counts and grandees, and to the members of my council and auditors of my chamber, and to the alcaldes, notaries, justices and other officers of my court and chancery, and of my palace and precinct, and to governors, chief justices, knights and esquires, and to all counselors, magistrates, alcalde, bailiffs, judges, prestatenses, provosts and other justices and officers of the most noble city of Seville, and of all the other cities and towns and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and to the captains of the sea, and to my superintendent of the fleet, and to the masters and bordewains of my galleys, and to masters, mariners, merchants and other persons who go by sea or over sea, and to all and any other persons of whatsoever state and condition, pre-eminence or dignity they may be, to whom what is written below appertains or may appertain, or to whom this my patent of privilege may be shown, or the copy thereof authenticated and signed by a public scrivener, and to each of you, health and grace. Know ye that I have seen a patent of privilege bearing the circle of signatures, and sealed with my seal of lead hanging thereon, which by my command was given to Don Alonso Encinnes, my uncle, my High Admiral of the sea, written on parchment of skin, the tenor whereof is as follows.

IN THE NAME of God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, who are three persons and one only true God, who reigns for ever and ever, and of the most blessed glorious Virgin Saint Mary, his mother, whom I regard as my sovereign and as intercessor. ESTE es testado de una escritura ensignada en papel y sellada y firmada de escrivano y notario público, segund por ella parece, su tenor delet la qual dizse enseñada guitas. ENLA villa de Valladolid, estando ay la corte e chancilleria del Rey nuestro Señor, mesds cinco das del mes de Julio, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesus Christo de mill y quatrocientos y treynta y cinco años, ante los Señores Oydores del dicho Señor Rey, estando haciendo relaciones en el convento y en las casas del Señor Don Gutierre de Toledo obispo de Palencia, oydor dela dicha abreviacion, en el palacio y lugar acostumbre, ad continuan se suelen fazer y fisien abreviacion publica y relacion con los dichos señores oydores, en presencia de los Juan Martinez de Leon y Perez Garcia de Madrigal, escrivanos del dicho Señor Rey e dela dicha abreviacion, y sus notarios publicos en el su corte, e en todos los sus reynos e sehorios, e delos testigos y escritores, e parrociadores Gonzalo Fernandes de Medina procurador aqui en esta corte del dicho Señor Rey, en nombre e en voz del dicho oydor de la dicha abreviacion don Fabrique, cuyo procurador se dixo, e presentandome los dichos señores oydores, que fizo leer por nos e ante nos los dichos escrivanos, don Alonso Encinnes, e intercesor, e escrivano de provisio de dicho Senor Rey, redacto en pergaminio de cuero, e firmado de su nombre e sellado con su sello de plomo pendiente en filos de seda. El tenor del qual es este que se sigue. DON John por la gracia de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Sevilla, de Cordova, de Murcia, de Joven, del Algarbe, de Algeciras, e Señor de Viscaya y de Molina, a todos los presentes, maestros de las ordenes, duques, condes, ricos omes, e allos del mi consejo oydores dela mi abreviacion, e alcalde, e notarios, e justiaes, e otros oficiales dela mi corte e chancilleria, e dela mi casa e reino, e adelantadores e marinos mayores, caballeras, escuadras, e a todas las concesiones, regidores e alcaldes e algueriles, marinos e prestatenses, prebostes e otras justias e oficiales qualres quier dela muy nobles ciudades de Sevilla, e de todas las otras ciudades e villas e lugares delos mi reynos e sehorios, e allos capitaneas dela mar, e al mi armador dela flota, e patrones e comites delas mis galeras, e allos maestres e mariners e marinantes e otras personas quier que navegaren por la mar e rio, e todas las otras y qualres quier personas de qualquier estado e condicion, prebostes, e dignidades que sean, a quien atene o atree puede lo yuso escripto, o a quien este mi carta de privilegio fue mostrada, o el testado dela abreviacion y seguido dela escritura publico, e a cada uno de vos, Saludo e gracia sejantes, que vide una carta de privilegio redactado, e sellada con mi sello de plomo pendiente, que por mi mandado fue dado a Don Alonso Encinnes mi fio mi Amador mayor dela mar, escripto en pergaminio de cuero, su tenor del qual es este que se sigue. ENEL nombre de Dios Padre e Fijo e Espiritu Santo que son tres personas e un solo Dios Verdadero que reyos por siempre juntas, E dela bien aventurada Virgen gloriosa Senora Maria Su madre a quien yo tengo por Señora e por abogada.
en todos mis fechos

e a honra e servizio
del bien aventurado
Apostol Santiago, luz
e espejo de todas las
Españes e patron, e
guaidor delos Reyes
de Castilla mas anteces-
sores e mio e de todos
los Santos e Santas
dela corte celeste e
por que es natural
toda las que bien
sirven alos Reyes con
lazia voluntad, esto
que ban grande tra-
 bajo e afan que reti-
ban por ende gran
galerion delfos, por que
sea grande refregario e
consolacion de sus
afanes, e otrosuy, por
que esta bien alos
Reyes de don galerdos
als que bien le sirven,
lo uno por fazer lo que
deven, lo otro por que
sea exemplo alios que
lo supieren e oyeren,
por que de mejor my-
ente lo sirven, el Rey
que lo faze la de catar
enello tres cosas, la
primera que merged
es aquella por fin la
segunda quien es aquel
a quien la horte e como
se la mergy e a la ter-
tera que es el pro e el
daño que le puede venir
si le bizzare, por ende
yo acatando e conside-
rando todo esto e traces
los muchos e buenos
servizios que vos don
Alonso Enriquez mi
tie, e mi adeleado
mayor de la mar, fe-
siste al Rey don Johan
de esclarecido memo-
ría mi abuelo, que Dios
de santo prevaro, e el
Rey don Enriquez mi
padre e Señor que Dios
perdone e avedes fecho e
fazeo a mi de cada día
e el irazo de donde vos
venistes e el deblo que
con gusto be e quien vos
saja e por vos dar
galerion dellos, quiero
que sepan por este mi
prevallece todos los
anos que agora son o
ero de aqui adelante, como
yo don Johan por la graacia de Dios
Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo,
de Galizia, de Sevilla, de Cordoay,
de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve,
de Algazea, e Señor de Viscaya e de Molina, en una carta del dicho
señor Rey don Enriquez mi padre e
mi señor, que Dios perdone, escrito en pope e firmado de su nombre e sellado con su
ello espadas, fecha en
esta guisa. DON Enriquez por la
graela de Dios Rey de Castilla, de Leon, de Toledo, de Galizia, de Sevilla,
de Cordoay, de Murcia, de Jaben, del Algarve, de
Algazea, e Señor de Viscaya e de Molina, por fazer bien
e merged e vos don Alonso Enriquez mi tio por los muchos e ledes e señalados
servizios, que fezisteis al
Rey don Johan mi padre e
mi Señor, que Dios perdone, e avedes fecho e
fazeo a mi de cada día, e por
vos dar galerdos dellos, fago vos mi
Admirante mayor dela mar, e quiero e es mi merged que seades de aqui
adelante mi Admirante mayor dela mar, segundo que lo solia ser el
Admirante don Diego Furtado de
Mendoza que es fendo, e que ayades el dicho
Admirante e de todas las razones e derechos e jurisdicciones
que le pertensuen e pertenecer deyen, en qual quer manera, segundo mejor e mas complida mente los ovin
the said Don Diego Furtado and the other Admirals who have been up to this time. And by this my patent I command all prelates and masters, counts, grandees, knights and esquires and all counsellors, alcalde, bailiffs, judges, prelates, princes, and all other justices whatsoever, of the most noble city of Seville and all the other cities, towns, and places of my kingdoms and dominions, and captains of the sea, and my superintendent of the sea, and the masters, mariners, merchants and other persons whatsoever who may traverse and navigate the sea, and each and all of them, to receive and obey the said Don Alonso Enriquez, as my High Admiral of the sea in all things which appertain to the said office of Admiralty, and in each separately, and to pay and cause to be paid to you all the revenues and dues which by right of the said office belong and ought to belong to you, well and completely, in such manner that you may not suffer loss in any thing, according to the best and most completely received, obeyed and rendered payment to the said Admiral Don Diego Furtado and the other Admirals that have been until now. And by this my patent I give you my full and complete power, in order that you may be able to exercise and may exercise the civil and criminal jurisdiction which belongs and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in any manner whatsoever, in all the rights of the sea, both to issue letters of marque and to judge all the suits which may arise at sea and also in the harbours and their environs, as far as the salt water enters and besides navigate, and that you the said Admiral may have the power of appointing and may appoint your alcalde, bailiffs, scriveners and officers in all the towns and places of my kingdoms which are sea ports, and that they may take cognizance and may decide all the suits, civil and criminal, which may arise at sea and in the river where the current rises and falls, in accordance with the manner in which my other former Admirals most fully and completely appointed them and in which you will appoint them in the said city of Seville. And by this my patent I command the members of my council and the auditors of my chamber, the alcalde of my court, and all the other justices of the said towns and places of the sea-port and of my kingdoms, not to interfere in taking cognizance of and deciding the said suits, nor to disturb you or your said officers belonging to your said jurisdiction, which you may appoint in your stead to take cognizance of the said suits in the manner aforesaid. And moreover I command my High Chamber, my prelates, scriveners and other officers whatsoever who are in the commission of my seals, to give, deliver and seal for you my strongest, firmest and most sufficient powers of privileges, with the greatest securities that may be readily and conveniently as they were given to the other Admirals.
vuestras antecesores, o a cualquier otro, que mas complida
mente lo osirem, e los se nos mi o los otros non fagades en el
por alguna manera, se peno dela mi mer-
ce. E de esto mando
dar esta mi carta firmada de mi nom-
bre, e sellada con mi
seullo dela poridad.
Ded en la ciudad de
Toro, y cuatro dias del
mes de Abril,
año del nacimiento
de nuestro Salvador
Jesu Cristo de mil
e quatrocientos y cin-
cue años. Yo Juan
Martines Chancellor
del Rey lo fui esri-
viendo por su mando. Yo
el Rey. Registrado. E
ahora el dicho don
Alfonso Enrique
mi tio mi Almirante
mayor en mar, pe-
diose por merced
que le confirmase la
dicha carta del dicho
Rey mi padre e mi
Señor, que Dios per-
done, e las mercedes
en ella conteniendas e
pelas mandase guar-
dar e copiar en todo,
e por todo, segun
que enta dicha carta
se contiene, mando
quiero que me da mi carta de
privilegio escriptase en
pergamino de cuerda
e sellada con mi seullo
de plomo pendentie para
que mejor e mas
complida mente e
puisese guardar e go-
sarse del dicho oficio
de Almirantazgo, e
delas dichas merce-
des en ella dicha carta del dicho Señor Rey mi padre contenidas, e otro par que le recusen con todas las
ventas e derechos, e le fuesen guardadas, e osiere todas las jurisdiccion e franquicias e privilegios e libertades que le
pertenecen e pertenecer den en qualquier manera por rason del dicho Almirantazgo, segun que mejor e mas
complida mente lo osieren los otros mis Almirantes sus antecesores e qualquier dellos en el dicho
Rey mi padre e mi Señor, que Dios perdone, se contienen. E yo el sobre dicho Rey don Juan por hacer
bien e merced al dicho don Alfonso Enrique mi tio e mi Almirante mayor de la mar, tovato por bien, e con-
formade la dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre e las mercedes en ella conteniendas, e mande que valen e que sean
guardadas en todo e por todo bien e complida mente segun que enta dicha carta se contiene. E por este mi
privilegio o por el testado del signado de escrivano publico, sacado con obertud de jueces o de alcalde, mande
e todas las perolas, maestres, provers delas ordenes, e condes, e ricas amors, e comendadores e subcomendadores,
cavalleros, escuderos, e alas del mi consejo, e alas oydores dela mi abidencia e alcaldes e alguaziles dela
mi corte, e a todos los concejos e alcaldes e alguaziles e merinos e prestamores e prebastes, alcadas delas
castillos e cases fuertes e llenas, e otras justicias e oficiales e aportellados quales quier dela muy noble
ciudad de Sevilla e de todas las otras cibadas e villas e legares delas nuestras reynos e sehorios, e a los
capitanes delas mar e patrones e comites e meriteles, maestres delas naos e galeas, e el mi armador
dela flota, e allos maritores e mercantes, e a todos los omes dela mar e rio, e allos pesadores e bar-
queros que navegaren por la mar e rio, e a todos los que anden en la flota e fuera della en qualquier manera, e en quales quer navios que anduvieren de aqui adelante de qual quer estado e condicion

18
they may be, that you and they do hold and receive the said Alfonso Enríquez, my uncle, as my High Admiral of the sea in all parts of my said kingdoms and dominions, and that you act under him in the said office of the said Admiralty and civil and criminal jurisdiction, appearing upon his citations and summons or upon those of the persons whom he may appoint in his stead, according as your predecessors and you acted under the said Admirals who were in the time of the kings from whom you descend, or to what amount of one of them, and that you act similarly in respect of the said patent of the said King my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and that you pay and cause to be paid all the revenues and dues which belong and ought to belong to the said office of Admiralty in whatsoever manner and by whatsoever right that may exist, and likewise that you obey him and execute his command, as that of my High Admiral of the sea, and as you would do in my own presence and for my royal person. And likewise I order and command that if any person of persons of the sea or of the said rivers should do anything on sea or in the river or elsewhere for which it may be necessary to prosecute and punish him or them, or if they should be disobedient to the said Don Alfonso Enríquez my uncle and to his officers appointed by him in his stead, on sea or in the river or on land, that the said Admiral may have power to execute and map order to be executed and may execute justice upon him or upon them, and in all other cases, in the case of all galleys which I may order to be equipped apart from the fleet for the purpose of making gains, that of the gain which I may receive I am to have two parts and the said Admiral the third part, he going in his own person in the said fleet, even though the said fleet or part thereof may go away by his order or without his order, and likewise in the case of all galleys which I may order to be equipped apart from the fleet for the purpose of making gains, that of the gain which I may receive I am to have two parts and the said Admiral the third part. Likewise I order and command that in the case of all galleys, ships, galleons, vessels and other vessels whatsoever which may be equipped for other parts whereas the fifth part is payable to me, I am to receive two-thirds of the said fleet and the said Admiral one-third thereof. Likewise I order that whereas my said Admiral shall fit out a vessel by my command, he may have power to take and may take any four men who may be under arrest, being accused of any crime whatsoever for which they ought to be condemned to death, who may have any public or private goods or movable effects in the said city of Seville and any other parts of my kingdoms and dominions, that my said Admiral may be able to place to his own account the third part for such person or persons, according to the price or prices at which they may be sold by public auction. Likewise I order that my said Admiral shall have my said Admiralty and fleet and jurisdiction, civil and que sean, que ayuden y ayu de recibidos e reciban al dicho Alfonso Enríquez mi tio por mi Almirante mayor dela mar en todas las partes delos dichos mis reynos e señorios, e que usen el dicho oficio del dicho Admirantado e jurisdiccion civil e criminal, e vengan a sus llamamientos e emplazamientos o delos que el por su puistere, segund que mejor e mas convenga, sean usados con los dichos Almirantes que fueren en tiempo delos Reyes donde yo tengo o con qualquier delos, e otrose en la dicha carta del dicho Rey mi padre y mi Señor que Dios perdone, e que recu- dades e fagados re- ciban con el dicho oficio de Almirantado y pertene- cen y pertenecer deuen en qualquier maner, e por qualquier razion que sea, e otrose que lo obedecendas e fagados su mandando asi como de mi Al- mirante mayor dela mar, e como farie- des por mi cuer- damente aunque e same e por mi per- sona real. E otrose tengo por bien e moso que sy alguno o algunos delos mor e delos dichos rios fieren en esta mar o enel rio o fuera porque menster sea fazer derecho del, e justicia enel o enellos, o se le fueren desobedientes al dicho don Alfonso Enríquez mi tio e a sus oficiales que el por su puistere enlo mar e enel rio, o en tierra, que el dicho Almirante pueda fazer e mandar fazer e fazer lo justicia enel o enellos, e deles o de mandar der ay, la pena o penas, que de derecho merezieren aver. E tengo por bien que todas las ganancias que el dicho mi Almirante mayor aviese e fizeren enla mia flota o por la mar, que aya Yo las dos partes, e el dicho Almirante la tercia parte, e yendo el por su cuerpo mesmo enla dicha flota, aunque la dicha flota o parte della se aparte por su mando, o syn su mando, e otrose que todas las galeas que yo mandare armen sya flota para ganar, que dela ganancia que oviere, que aya Yo las dos partes, e el dicho Almirante la tercia parte. Otroso tengo por bien e mando que todas las guedes e naos e goletas e lechos e outras fustas quales queier, que armaren a otras partes de que Yo aya de aver el quinto, que aya Yo las dos partes deste dicho quinto, e el dicho Almi- rante la tercia parte del. E otroso tengo por bien que cada que el dicho mi Almirante fizeren armar por mi mandado, que pueda sacar e segue quatre sommes armados de qual quier maleficio, por que devan ser condenados de muerte, que esten presos, quales queier que fueren e vivieren enla dicha cibdad de Sevilla, e otros puertos quales quier delos mis reynos e señorios flotados o por flotar, que pueda el dicho mi Al- mirante cargar la tercia parte enel o enellos para si, segund el presio o presios que vivieren flotados o flotare. Otroso tengo por bien que el dicho mi Almirante que aya el dicho mi Almirantado e avelige e jurisdiccion civil e
criminal, fully and completely in all the ports and places of all my kingdoms and dominions which are seaports like the said city of Seville, with all the ports and places of mar in the said city of Seville, with all the ports and places of all my dominions are seaports in any manner whatsoever. And likewise that he and those whom he may appoint in his stead may have and may be able to exercise and may exercise the said civil and criminal jurisdiction, in whatsoever form, in all the said seaports and in the towns and villages thereof, as in granting letters of marque, and in judging all suits which may arise in the said sea and river, as also in the said ports and in the towns and villages thereof, so far as the salt water enters or ships navigate, and that the said Admiral may place his alcaides, bailiff, scriveners and officers in all the towns and villages of my kingdoms and dominions which are seaports in order that they may take cognizance of and decide all the criminal or civil suits which may arise at sea or in the river where the tide rises and falls, in accordance with the manner in which the other Adimals, or any one of them, most fully and completely placed them in the said city of Seville. And I command the aforesaid members of my council, auditors of my chamber and alcaides of my said court, and all the other justices of the said towns and places of the said seaports of my said kingdoms not to interfere in taking cognizance of or deciding the said suits, nor in troubling, nor shall they trouble, my said Admiral or his said officers whom he may appoint in his stead to take cognizance of the said suits in the manner aforesaid, in the said civil and criminal jurisdiction, and in this the said privilege, or any part of them, or either now or hereafter to violate them or to diminish any or any one of them. And any person or persons who shall do the contrary or shall oppose or contravene the said patent of the said lord King, my father and my lord, whom God pardon, or the said franchises and liberties contrary to the same, I shall have recourse to their persons and property for the same. And I command the said justices, and each one of you in your places and jurisdictions, to take from the property of any person or persons who oppose or contravene the aforesaid, all goods and possess

22
to oppose or contravene it, or any part of it, the equivalent of the said penalty of the said two thousand doobas from each person for each time, and to retain them for dispossession according to my good pleasure. And likewise you shall compensate and cause to be compensated my said High Admiral, or whoever may have his said procuration, by double for all the said damages and losses, which he may suffer from the said cause, as aforesaid. And further, whosoever you may be through whom it may remain undone and unfulfilled, I command the person who shall present this my privilege, or a transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, to cite you to appear before me whereby I may be, you the said counselors by your authorized attorneys and one or two of the officers of every city or town where this may occur, personally, with the procuration of the other officers your colleagues, within fifteen days following the day of citation, under the said penalty, to state the reason why you have not executed my order. And I command, under the said penalty, that any public scrivener who may be summoned for such purpose shall thereon, on deliver to the person presenting this present a certificate signed with his signature, in order that I may know in what manner my order is executed, and hereof I command you to deliver to the said Don Alonso Enriquez, my uncle, and my High Admiral of the sea, this my privilege written on parchment of skin, bearing the circle of signatures and sealed with my seal of lead fastened with threads of silk. Written in the town of Valladolid on the seventeenth day of August in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and sixteen. And I, the abovesaid King Don John, reigning together with the Queen Donna Catherine, my mother and my Lady and my Guardian and Regent of my kingdoms, and with the Infanta Donna Catherine, my sister, in Castile, Leon, Toledo, Galicia, Seville, Cordoba, Seville, Fuen, Bara, Badajoz, Algarve, Algeria, Biscay and Molina, grant this privilege and confirm it. The Infante Don John, cousin of the said Lord the King and his High Steward, confirms it. Don Henry his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, Master of Santiago, confirms it. The Infant Don Peter his brother, cousin of the said Lord the King, confirms it. Don Luis de Guzman, Master of the order of the Knights of Calatrava, confirms it. Don Peter, Lord of Monte Alegre, Nassal of the King, confirms it. Don Louis de la Cueva, Count of Medina del Rio, Nassal of the King, confirms it. Don Paul, Bishop of Burgos, High Chancellor of the King, confirms it. Don Lope de Mendosa, Archbishop of Santiago, High Chaplain of the King, confirms it. Don Father Alonso, Bishop of Guardia, confirms it. Don John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms it. Don Diego, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms it. Don Gonzalo de trare testimonio suscrito con su sello, por que yo sepa en como se cumple mi mandado y lo mando dar al dicho Don Alonso Enriquez mi tio y mi Almirante mayor dela mar este mi privilegio excepto en purgamento de curro, rolando a solito con mi sello de plomo colgado en files de seda. Línea en la villa de Valladolid diez y oys dias de Agosto, año del nazimiento de nuestro Señor Jesus Christo de mil y cuatrocientos y diez y seys años. E to el sobredicho Rey don Juan reymante en una conda Reyna dicha Catalina mi madre y mi Señora y mi tutora y regadora de los mis reygos y cona yndienta dicha Catalina mi hermana, en Castilla en Leon y en Toledo y en Galicia, y en Seville en Corduna, y en Murcia y en Jaben y en Bara y en Badajos y en el Algarbe y en Algerbe y en Visoysa y en Molina atorgo este privilegio y confirmo. El yndiento don Juan primo del dicho Rey su mayordomo mayor confirmo. Don Enrique su hermano, primo del dicho Señor Rey, maestre de Santiago, confirmo. Don Luis de Guzman maestre dela orden dela Cavalleria de Calatrava confirmo. Don Pedro Señor de Montalbegre vasallo del Rey confirmo. Don Luis dela Cerva Conde de Molina Cel, vasallo del Rey confirmo. Don Pablo Obispo de Burgos, Chancelor mayor del Rey confirmo. Don Lope de Mendosa Archipresb de San- tiago, capitana mayor del Rey confirmo. Don fray Alonso Obispo de Santiago [Siguenez] confirmo. Don Hiero Obispo de Cuenca, confirmo. Don Gonzalo de
Zutiga, Bishop of Placentia, confirms it. Don Diego González de Sandoval, Admiral of the Senate, mayor of the city, confirms it. Don Juan Ramírez de Arrilano, Lord of Los Cameros, Consul of the King, confirms it. Don García Fernández Montaño, Lord of Anglona, Nuncio of the King, confirms it. Don Juan Fernández de Placentia, Scrivener of the said King, had caused it to be written by his command in the tenth year of the reign of the said Lord the King, and registered. And now the said Don Alonso Enciso, Deputado of the Sea, has prayed me as a favour to confirm to him the said privilege of favour herein contained, and to command that it be preserved to him in all things, fully and completely, according to what is contained therein, and to the aforesaid King Don John, in order to confer favour and grace upon the said Don Alonso Enciso, my uncle and my High Admiral of the Sea, and having respect to the merit which he enjoys with me and the many, good, and notable services which he rendered to King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom my grandfather, and to King Don Henry my father and my lord, whom God pardon, and which he renders to me daily, approved it, and therefore of my own motion and certain knowledge, it is my will and pleasure to confirm and I do confirm to him the said privilege, and all the favours therein contained, and now I grant it to him anew in its entirety according and in such manner as is contained in the said privilege; and that he may have power to exercise and may exercise the said office of Admiral, with all the authority and jurisdiction, high and low, civil and criminal, and in mercy or mero imperio, and with all the other things, and each of them, contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and may hold himself thereof and of everything therein, as also those whom he may appoint in his place, both within my court, chancery, palace and prerogative and outside thereof, and he, and those whom he may appoint in his stead, shall have power to perform and may perform all the other things and each of them contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, which things I now give and grant with force and full judgement and power and complete authority, according as Ferdinand, Bachelor of Laws, Alonso, my uncle and my High Admiral of the Sea, and I firmly forbid, by this my patent of privilege or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, extracted under the authority of a judge or of an alcalde, that from now henceforth any person or persons should dare to act or proceed to wards him contrary to the said privilege or contrary to part thereof, so as to violate or diminish in anything what is therein contained; for any person or persons who may do so, or who may act or proceed either contrary to it or to part thereof, will incur my anger, and moreover shall pay to me the penalties contained in the said patent of privilege incorporated above, and to the said Don Alonso Enciso, my uncle and my High Admiral, or to whomsoever may have his protection, all the damages and losses which he may suffer thereby. And also they must pay a penalty of ten thousand maravedís to the chamber of the said Don Alonso Enciso, my uncle and my High Admiral, to which said penalty of ten thousand maravedís I desire, and it is my will and pleasure, that any person by the very fact itself shall become liable who shall contravene or attempt to contravene what is contained in this
mi privilegio o con-
tro cosa o parte dello,
ca yo le fajo merced
al dicho Alfonso En-
riques mi tío y mi
Almirante mayor o a
quien el quisiere e
por bien tisuiere, e
soberbo mando a to-
dos los sobre dichos
peralados, maestres de-
as ordenes y comen-
dadores y subcomen-
dadores, duques e
conde e ricos omes e
alos del mi consejo e
oyedores dela mi ab-
diencia e alcaldes
e notarios e alguaziles
e justicias e otros
oficiales dela mi corte
e chancilleria e dela
mi casa e rustro, e
alos mis adelantados
e merinos mayores
cavaleros e escude-
ros, a todos los
consejos e conveji
dores e alcaldes e
alguaziles e merinos
e prestameros e pre-
bustos e otras justi-
cias e oficiales quales
quier dela muy noble
ridad de Sevilla e
de todas las ridades
e villos e lugares de
los mis reynos e
señorios, e alos cap-
tanes dela mar, e al
mi armador dela flota
e patrones e comites
delas mis goelas e
alos maestres e marí
neros e mercantes, e
otras personas quales
quier que endaventure
e navegare por la
mar, e a todas las
otras personas de
qualquier estado e
condicion prebeminencia o dividio que sean que esta mi carta de privilegio vieren e el trato de ella signado como dicho es, que guarden e cumplan e fagen guardar e complir al dicho don Alfonso Enriques mi tío, y mi Almirante mayor dela mar o al que lo ouiere de aver por el, este dicho privilegio e todas las mercedes enel contenidas, en bien e cumplida mente seguido e enla manera que en el se contiene, e que le no vonen mi pasen ni ensiánant yr mi pasar contra el ni contra parte del en alguno tiempo, que de alguna razón que sea, se pena dela mi merced e dela pena contenida en el dicho carta de privilegio suso encorporada, a cada uno por quien fuciere dela asi fater e complir, e mando al mi chanciller mayor del mi sello dela povidad e alos del mi consejo e oyedores dela mi abidencia e alcaldes e notarios, e alos mis contadores mayores e alos mis oficiales e escribanos que esten a la tabla detras mis sellos, que si sobre todas las coas suso dichas o sobre qualquier o quales quier delas, el dicho mi Almirante e los que el por su poviere, les piden que quieras cartas e privilegios ro-
dados o otras quales quier, que getos den e libren e pasen e selen los mis firmes e bastantes e complir los que podieren e menester ouieren para todo lo suso dicho e para cada cosa e parte dela e para la execution dello. E non fagenos ni fagen ende al, sola dicha pena, e demas por cualquier o quales quier de vos o dellos por quien fuciere dela asi fater e complir, mando al owe, que vos esta mi carta de privilegio muestreme al el dicho suso signado como dicho es, que vos esples que parescales ante
mi enla mi corte, los consejos por vuestros procuradores, e los oficiales e las otres personas singulares
personalmente within the first fifteen days following the day of citation, each one to declare the reason why you did not fulfill my command, under the said penalty; and I command every public secretary who may be summoned for this purpose to give thereupon to the person who may exhibit this patent, a certificate signed with his seal, whereby I may know how my command is fulfilled. And herefore I order to be given to my said Admiral, my uncle, this my patent of privilege, written on parchment, signed with my name with the circle of signatures, and sealed with my seal of lead suspended by threads of silk. Given in the city of Segovia on the sixth of June in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and nineteen. The King.

L. v. D. 


The said King, being presented and dead in the form aforesaid, the said Gonzalo Fernández, in the name of the said Lord Admiral
...
declared to the Lords Auditors aforesaid, that inasmuch as the said Admiral intended and found it necessary to send the said patent of privilege and present it in certain places in execution of the service of our said Lord the King and of the common wealth of his kingdoms and dominions and of the subjects and natives thereof, and for the care and conservation of the said Admiral and of the said Admiral, and that it was feared that the said patent of privilege might be lost and damaged, as well by theft, as by fire or by water or by other cause or accident or by any danger that might befall, and that hence might follow disservice to the said Lord the King and damage might accrue to the said Admiral, therefore he said that he asked and he did ask the said Auditors, in the best manner and form that he could and ought of right, that in virtue of their office, which they solicited, they would order and give licence to us the said John Martínes and Pérez García, Secretaries, that we both jointly as public persons might transcribe or cause to be transcribed from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King one copy or two, or such as might suffice and be needful for the said Admiral Don Fabrício, and that we should deliver them, signed by each of us jointly in such wise that they might obtain credence, being collared with the said original patent of privilege; and that such copy or copies of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King as we should thus deliver to the said Admiral, or to whomesoever should receive it on his behalf, should be signed with our signatures. And in order that they might be more stable and solid, he asked the said Lords Auditors to give and to interpose, in that and for that, their decrees and authority, so that such copy or copies of it as we the said Secretaries should do deliver signed as aforesaid might stand and obtain credence, whereasover they might appear, wherein and without a court of justice, in such manner as the said original patent of privilege above contained would stand and obtain credence upon being put in evidence. And thereupon the said Lords Auditors, having seen the said petition, took the said original patent of privilege in their hands and inspected, considered and examined it, and inasmuch as on the present occasion they did not find in either corn, or broken or cancelled or interpolated or in any part thereof doubtful or suspicious, but rather free from every defect, therefore, considering all that is aforesaid they declared that they ordained and did ordain and give licence to us the said John Martínes of Leon and Pérez García of Madrigal, Secretaries aforesaid, that we both jointly as public persons should make or cause to be made from the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, one
dicho al los dichos Señores oydores, que por quanto el dicho Señor Almirante entendía y lo era necesario de embizar la dicha carta de privilegio, en la presente, en algunos lugares de confiá y a servicio del dicho Señor Rey y del bien común de nos sus regios y señorios, y de los subditos y naturales de los y guardia y conservación del dicho Almirante y del dicho Almirante, e que se recaudaba que la dicha carta de privilegio se podría perder y dañar, así por robo como por fuego y por agua o por otra causa o cosa fortuita o peligro alguno que pudiera necesitar y de ello se podría seguir deservicio al dicho Señor Rey y al dicho Señor Almirante recibir en el doce, porense dixo que pedía y pidió a los dichos Señores oydores como mayor manera y forma que pudiera y deiva de derecho, que da su oficio el cual ymponía mandasen y diesen licencia, a nos los dichos Juan Martínes y Pero García escribanos para que ambos a dicha junta monten como personas públicas, sacasen o fijasenemos sacar de la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey original un testimonio o dos o mas quintos cumplen y fuesen menester al dicho Señor Almirante don Fabrício, y gelos díesmos signados de cada uno de nos junta mente en manera que fizesen fe, concertados contra dicha carta de privilegio original, y que al tal testimonio o testados que ay díesmos suggados de nuestros signos dela dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, al dicho Señor Almirante, o al que lo quiser de aver por el. E porque fuesen mas firmes y valederos, pidió a los dichos Señores oydores que díesmos y ymponía nello y para ella su decreto y obliduria para que dicho testimonio testados y mandasen y dieren licencia, a nos los dichos Juan Martínes de Leon y Pero García de Madrigal escribíanos sobredichos, para que amos a dicha junta monten como personas públicas, sacasen o fijasenemos sacar de la dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey, original, un
transcript, or two, or as many more as might suffice and be necessary for the said Lord Admiral, and should deliver them to him signed with our signatures, and collared with the said original patent of privilege, in such manner as to obtain credence, and with respect to the transcript or transcripts thereof which we should thus deliver to the said Lord Admiral, as aforesaid, the said Lords Auditors declared that they interposed and they did interpose their authority and the same, and that so far and in the latter manner and form which they could and ought of right, in order that such transcript or transcripts thereof as we should deliver duly signed, should avail and obtain credence whether or not at their own pardon, and in the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King would avail and obtain credence upon being presented. Witnesses who were present at all that is aforesaid, the licentiate John Lopes de Miranda and the captain Diego Pinto and Nicolas alcaldes de the gentry, and Louis Rodriguez and Ferdinand Mathews and Alonso Lopes de Sevilla, and Louis Gonzales de Cordoba, scrivener of our said Lord the King. And directly this took place the said Gonzalo Fernandez, in the name of the said Lord Admiral, requested us the said scrivener to deliver to him this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, with the said authorization and decree for the security and conservation of the said Admiral and of the matters aforesaid; which was done and passed over the day, month and year above written, before the aforesaid witnesses. And we, the said John Martines of Leon and Peter Garcia of Madrid, scriveners aforesaid, in virtue of the said license and order made and delivered to us by the said Lords Auditors upon the said authorization and decree thus by them interposed, have cause to be written and drawn out and to draw our this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, both together jointly, and we do collate it with the said original patent of privilege, word for word, in the presence of the witnesses who will be written below who were present at the said collation, and we have this said transcript read and collared with the said original patent of privilege, which said witnesses, who were present and were summoned to the said collation, are the following: Francisco Martines of Villa Ananda, scrivener of the said chamber, and Andrew of Valladolid and Ferdinand of Medina, son of John and in the same manner and as completely as the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, both together jointly, and who were present and were summoned to the said collation, and who are the following: Francisco Martines of Villa Ananda, scrivener of the said chamber, and Andrew of Valladolid and Ferdinand of Medina, son of John and in the same manner and as completely as the said original patent of privilege of our said Lord the King, both together jointly, and who, before the said Lords Auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present there, and by the said order and license of the said Peter Garcia of Leon, have cause to be written and drawn out this transcript of the said original patent of privilege of the
said Lord the King, with the said authorization, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, besides this wherein is my signature, and on the said page is placed my name, and I have caused this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said Peter García, scrivener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, who were present at the said collation; and I have made here this my signature, for such it is, in testimony of the truth: John Martines. And I, the said Peter García of Higueral, scrivener and notary public aforesaid, having been present at that which is aforesaid, together with the said John Martines, scrivener, before the said Lords Auditors, together with the said witnesses who were present thereof, and by the said command and licence of the said Lords Auditors, together with the said John Martines, scrivener, caused to be written and extracted this transcript of the said patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, with the said authorization, on these three leaves and a half of parchment of skin, with this piece in addition on which is placed this my signature, and below each page is placed my name, and I have caused this transcript with the said original patent of privilege of the said Lord the King, together with the said John Martines, scrivener, in the presence of the witnesses mentioned in this writing, and who were present at the said collation, and therefore I have made here this my signature in testimony of the truth: Peter García. And this transcript was collated with the said original writing from which it was extracted before the witnesses who were present thereat, on Friday, the thirteenth day of the month of November, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and eighty-nine. Witnesses were present at the reading and collation of this said transcript extracted from the said writing: Alonso de Talle and Diego de Mesa, alocales, and Buen de Hendoja and Diego de Ezquibel and John de Montanos, scrivener, and therefore I have made here this my signature, and therefore I have made here this my signature, in testimony thereof: Gonzalo García, scrivener of the King.

In the name of the Holy Trinity and eternal

Unity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, three persons really distinct in one divine essence which lives and reigns for ever without end, and of the blessed and glorious Virgin Saint Mary, our Lady, His Mother, whom we regard as Lady and advocate in all our actions, and
dicho Señor Rey conía dicha abordidad, en dicha cartah de privilegio de cuero, con esta en que
va mi signo, y de
baxo de cada plana, va puesto mi nombre y convertido esto transcripto con dicha
carta de privilegio original del dicho
Señor Rey, en uno con el dicho Pero García escribí escrito en presencia de los testigos
que fueron presentes el dicho comportamiento. E por ende es aqui este mi signo que es tal en testimonio de
verdad, Juan Martines. E yo el dicho Pero García de Mardigal escribí escrito en notario publico suyo dicho que a esto que
sobre dicho es presente, fuy con el dicho Juan Martines de Leon escribí escrito en los dichos Señores Oidores, en uno con los dichos testigos que fueron presentes, y por el dicho mandamiento y licencia de dichos dichos Señores Oidores en uno con el dicho Juan Martines escribí escrito ya escribi y sostuve este transcripto de dicha carta de privilegio del dicho Señor Rey conía dicha abortadidad en que esta dicho escritura y en testimonio de verdad, Pero García. E esto transcripto fue convertido con dicha escritura original donde fue sacado ante los testigos que aello fueron presentes en viernes, tres días del mes de noviembre, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mil y cuatrocientos y ochenta y nueve años, testigos que fueron presentes al leer y convertir deste dicho transcripto sacado de dicha escritura, Alfonso de Valte y Diego de Mes de alelado, y Nuño de Mendaca y Fernando desguivel y Juan de Montanos escribí escrito del Rey nuestro Señor, y otros. E yo Gonzalo García de Villamoyor escribí escrito de nuestro Señor el Rey y su notario publico en su corte, en todos los sus reynos y señoríos presente fuy, en uno con estos dichos testigos, a convertir este dicho transcripto con dicha escritura donde fue sacado, el qual fia escribi y presente fia aqui este mi signo, atal en testimonio, Gonzalo García escribí escrito del Rey.

En nombre de la Santa Trinidad eterna, Unidad Padre e Fijo Espíritu Santo, tres personas realmente
distintas en una esencia divina, que vive y regna por siempre sin fin, y de la bien aventurada Virgen gloriosa Santa
María nuestra Señora su Madre, que en nos tenemos por Señora y por abogada en todos los nuestros fechos e
e honor y reverencia suya, y del bien aventurado Apostol Señor Sanetego, luz y espejo de las Españas, patron y guider de los Reyes de Castilla e de Leon, y asy mesmo a tomar e reserar de los santos y santas de la corta celestial. Porque aunque segund natura non puede el ome comprendere mente conocer que cosa es Dios por el mayor conocimiento que del mundo puede aver, pudeo conocer viendo e contemplando sus maravillosas obras e fecho que fizo e fizo de cada dias, pues que todas las obras por su poder son fechos e por su saber governadas e por su bondad mantenidas, y asy el ome puede entender que Dios es comienzo e medio e fin de todas las cosas, e que enel se encierran, y el mantiene a cada uno en aquel estado que las ordeno, y todas le han menester, y el no ha menester a ellos, e el las puede mudar cada que quisiere segund su voluntad, e non puede saber enel que se mueve nin se cambia, en alguna manera e el es dicho Rey sobre todos los Reyes, por que del han ellas nombre, y por el reyman, y el los goyerna yments, los cuales son vicarios cada uno es su reyno puestos por el sobre las cosas para los mantiene en justicia y en virtual temporal, lo qual se muestra compuesta en dos maneras, la una dellos espiritual, segund lo mostraron los prophetas e los santos aqui dixo nuestro Señor gracias de saber todas las cosas cierta mente e las fazer entender, la otra manera es segund natura asi como lo mostraron los ome sabios que fueron consoladores de las cosas natural mente. De los Santos dixeron que el Rey es puesto en tierra enel lugar de Dios para cumplir la justicia, e dar a cada uno su derecho, y porenle lo corpon y alma del pueblo, y asy como el alma esta enel corpon del ome e por el vive el cuerpo e se mantiene, asi enel Rey esta la justicia que es vida e mantenimiento del pueblo de su señorin, y asy como el corpon es uno e por el renacen todos los otros miembros unida para ser un cuerpo, bien asi todos los del Rey magnifican que nuestros son uno, por que el Rey deve ser y es uno, y por esto deven ser todos uno conel para lo seguir y ayudar enas cosas que ha de baser, e natural mente dixeron los sabios que los Reyes son cabeza del rey por que como dela cabezen los sentidos por que se manden todos los miembros del cuerpo, bien asy por el mandamiento que nae del Rey que es señor y cabeza de todos del Rey, se deve mandar y guiar y lo obedecer, e tan grand es derecho del poder de los Reyes que todas las leyes e los derechos tienenlo su poderin, por que aquel no le han dienos omes, mas de Dios cuyo lugar tienen enas cosas temporales al qual entre las otras cosas principal mente pertenece amar e honrar e guardar sus pueblos, y entre los otros señalada mente deve tomar e honrar alias que lo merecen, por serviciios
que les segui-les. Y por tanto al Señor digne con los otros poder que no yo sé. Luego mira que más de cuatro días no
hay ninguno que salga de esta casa. Y también no hay ninguno
que salga de esta casa. Y también no hay ninguno que

sabía que había en este mundo 

ni en el cielo. Y también no hay ninguno que

salga de esta casa. Y también no hay ninguno que

They have rendered to him; and therefore the King or Prince, among his other powers, not only can but ought to bestow favours upon those who are deserving thereof for the services they have rendered to him and for the goodness he may find in them; and because among the other virtues appertaining to Kings, according to the saying of the philosophers, justice is one, and is the virtue and study of things, and by it the world is held and most rightly maintained, and it is, as it were, a fountain from which all rights flow, and it always existed in the dispositions of just men, never failing, and giving and distributing to each his due; and it comprehends in itself all the principal virtues, and, being a great utility arises thereof, so in it flows every one to live prudently and peaceably according to his condition, without fault and without error; and therefore it is good that the rewards, receiving rewards for the good deeds they have done, and the others are reformed and amended. And this justice consists of two principal parts; the one commutative, which is between one man and another, and the other distributive, in which are obtained the rewards and remunerations of the good and virtuous labourers and services, which men do for Kings and Princes and for the public welfare of their kingdoms, because as the law declare, to give reward to those who serve well and faithfully is a thing which is very becoming to all men, especially to Kings, Princes and great Lords, who have the power to do it, and it is their peculiar privilege to honour and exalt those who serve them well and faithfully, and whose virtues and services deserve it. In rewarding good deeds, the Kings who do so show that they are discerners of virtue and likewise administrators of justice, for justice does not consist only in the exemplary punishment of evildoers but also in rewarding the good. And moreover another very great utility arises therefore, for it incites the good to become more virtuous and the wicked to amend themselves, and when this course is not pursued the contrary might happen. And since among the other rewards and remunerations which Kings can bestow upon those who serve them well and faithfully they can honour and elevate them among the others of their family, and ennoble, decorate and honour them, and confer upon them other titles, be granted on the date of the previous ayuntamiento; and therefore, thinking that this our patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, all who now are, and who shall be from henceforth, may know that Ave, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabel, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Asturias, Biscay, Cordoba, Saragossa, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algiers, Algibar, and the Canary Islands, Lords of Granada, of Barcelona, Lords of Navarre and Molina, Duke of Aragon and Neopatric, Counts of Rousillon and buenos y virtuosos trabajos e servicios que las omes fazan aos Reyes e Principes e esta publica de seus reynos por que segunt disen las leyes dar galardonados aos que bien e lealmente servem e suas virtudes e serviços lo mereçam. En galardonar los buenos fechos los Reyes que lo bazen muestran ser conoseedores dela virtud e outros justicieros, ca la justicia no es tan sola mente en escenarmentar los malos mas ao en honrar e sublimar aquellos que bien e lealmente servem e suas virtudes e serviços lo mereçam. En galardonar ao outros muchos bens e graças e mercédez, por ende considerando e acatando todo lo uno, queremos que sepan por esta nuestra carta de previlegio ou pola sua traslado signado de escrivano publico todos os que agora so e seram de aqui adöente como Nos Don Fernando e Dña Isabell por la graça de Dios Rey e Reina de Castella, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galiçia, de Mallorcos, de Sevila, de Cerdania, de Cordova, de Corega, de Murcia, de Jalben, delos Algarves, de Algiers, de Gibraltar, e delas ylas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barçelona, Senhoras de Vizyao e de Molina, Duques de Alena e de Neopatric, Condes de Rousillon, e de
Cordavia, Marqueses of Cristcupo and Caxiane, have sent certain articles signed with our names and sealed with our seal, and made in this form:

The things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the oceans, and for the voyage which now, with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

Firstly, that Your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said oceans, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainland which by his acti- vity and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and suc- cessors one after another in perpetuity, with all the prerogatives and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alonso Enríquez, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in those districts. It so pleases your Highnesses. John de Coloma.

In like manner, that your Highnesses appoint the said Don Chris- topher to be your Viceroy and Governor General in all the said is- lands and mainland and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas, and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you; and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, pre- cious stones, gold, silver, spices and other objects and merchandise whatsoever, of whatsoever kind, name and sort, which may be bought, bartered, discovered, acquired and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralty, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and will that he may have and take for himself the tenth part of the whole of it, after deducting all the ex- penses which may be incurred therein, so that of what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may do therewith as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses. It so pleased their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that is on account of the merchandise which shall being from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any suit should arise.

Otras, that Vuestras Altezas fuesen al dicho Don Christoval su Viso Roy e Governador general en todas dichas yslas e tierras firmes y yslas como dicho es el descubriere e ganar, en las dichas islas, e que por el regimento de cada una e qual quer ditas fues eleccion de tres personas para cada oficio, e que Vuestras Altezas tomen e escogen uno el que mas fuere su servizio, e ay seran mejor regidos eis tierras que nuestro Señor lo deyara bellar e ganar a servizio de Vuestras Altezas. Plaee a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

Yten que todas e qualquier mercadería ay quer serian, perlas, piedras preciosas, oro, plata, espe- rías, e otras quales quer cosa y mercedaria de qual quer especie, nombre e manera que sea, que se compran, trocaren, baliaren, ganoren, e ovieren dentro delle distes del dicho Ameriandago, que dien agora Vuestras Altezas balan merced al dicho Don Christoval e quieren que ay e lieve para Ay se desen parte de ello andadas las costas todas que se bizieren alla, por manera que debo que qualquier luengo e libre ay e tome la decima parte para sy mismo, e faga delia a su voluntad quedando las otras nueve partes para Vuestras Altezas. Plaee a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

Otras que a cabo delas mercaderías que el taxhara delas dichas yslas e tierras que ay como dicho es go- naren e descubrieren e delas que en troque de aquellas se tomaren, ace de otros mercaderes masiero píato alguno.
in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted, and it by the pre-eminence of his office of Admiral it appertaining to him to take cognizance of such suit, it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth. If so please their Highnesses it is appertaining to the said office of Admiral, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alonso Enriquez and others his predecessors in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

Item, that in all the vessels which may be equipped for the said traffic and business, each time and wherever and as often so they may be equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that may result from such equipment. If so please their Highnesses, John de Coloma.

They are granted and despachated with the replies of Your Highnesses at the end of each article. In the town of Santa Fe de la Laguna de Canabla, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. To the King, the Queen, by command of the King and of the Queen. John de Coloma. Registered, Caléncula.

And now whereas you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Lieutenant and Governor of the mainland and islands, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in order that the said patent of privilege might be the better and more completely observed to you and to your sons and descendants, we would confirm and approve to you and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be given to you, or whatever might be our pleasure, and we taking into consideration what is aforesaid, and the many, good, faithful, great and continuall services which you the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral and Lieutenant and Governor of the islands and mainland, discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, have rendered and we hope will render to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our dominion the said islands and mainland, chiefly because we hope that by the aid of God our Lord it will redound much to his service and to our honour, and to the profit and advantage of our kingdoms and dominions, for we hope that, with the help of God, the Indian inhabitants of the said Islands will be converted to our Holy Catholic Faith; we have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the transcript thereof signed as aforesaid, of our own motion and certain knowledge and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will use and do use, we confirm and approve, for the present time and for ever, to you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to your successors and heirs, and to your heirs, natuamento de nuestro Salvador Jesus Christo de mil y cuatrocientos y noventa y dos años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna.

Por mandado del Rey y dela Reyna, Iohan de Colome. Registrada Calencia.

E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nosso Almirante do mar oceano e nosso Viso Roy e Governador desellos y lidas, vos suplicastes e pedistes por mercé que por que vos e vosso condéntes vos fuese guardada a dicha carta de mercé a vos e a vossos bichos e dependentes que vos la confissamos e aprovassemos e vos mandamos dar nesta carta de privilégio dela a como la nosso mercê fuese, e nos acentó la suau dicho e los muitos e buenos eutos e grandes e continuos serviços que vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almíntore e Viso Roy e Governador desellos y lidas e terra firme descubiertas e por descubryr entel mar oceano, entr parte delas Yndias, nos avels fecho e esperamos que vos sainos e especial mente em descobryr r e trabez ao nostro poder e ao nostro Señorio ala dichas lidas e terra firme, mayormente por que esperamos com ayuda de Deus nosso Sohor redundará em muito serviço suyo e bonera nuestra e propudidade de nuestras regnus e sehorios, por que espreramos com ayuda de Dios que los pobladores Yndias delas dichas Yndias se convertiran a nuestro santo fe católico, toximoso por bien e por esta dicha nuestra carta de privilégio e por el dicho su trasulado signado como dicho el, de nuestro propio motu e certa ciencia e poderlo real absoluto de que cada parte queresmo usar e usamos, confissamos e aprovasemo para agora e para sempre jamas a vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon, e allos dichos vossos bichos, nietos e dependentes de vos e dellos e a vossos herederos,
la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encor-
aporada e la merced encienda contenida, e
queremos e manda-
mos es nuestra mer-
ced e voluntad que
vos salu e ten guar-
dada a vos e a vues-
tros hijos e depend-
dientes agora e de
aquí adelante, ju-
viablemente para
agora e para siempre
jamas: en todo e por
todo bien e cumplida
mente seguido e por la
forma e manera
quemella se contiene,
e sy necesario es
agora de nuevo vos
fuesemos la dicha mer-
ced e defendamos
firme mente que nin-
guna ni algunas per-
sonas non sean asa-
das de vos yr ni venir
contra ella ni contra
parte dello por vos
lo que pretendan ni men-
guno en tiempo al-
guno ni por alguna
manera, sobre lo qual
mandamos al Prin-
cipe Don Juan nues-
tro muy caro e muy
amado hijo e los Yn-
fantes, duques, per-
lados, marqueses, con-
des, ricos almas, mes-
tres de las ordenes,
priores, comendado-
res e subcomenda-
dores e alcor del nues-
tro Consejo, oydores
dela nuestra abden-
cia, alcaldes, algu-
zaos e otras justicias
que querida dela
nuestra casa e corte
e chantilleria e al-
caydes dela castilla e casas fuertes e llenas e a todos los congos, asistentes, corregidores, alcaldes,
alguazales, merinos, prebostes, e a otras justicias de todas las oblias e villas e lugares de los nuestros
reyzos e señoríos e a cada uno dolo que vos guarde e bagon guardar: esta dicha nuestra carta de
privillegio e confirmacion e la carta de merced encienda contenida e contra el tenor e forma dello no nos
vayan ni pasen, ni consientan yr ni pasar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera solo penas endi-
contenidas dello qual vos mandemos dar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmacion escrita en
parches de cuero e formada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello de plomo pendiente en
plaz de seda e colores lo qual mandemos al nuestro chantillier mayordomo e notario e alos otros oficjios
que estan alta tabla deos nuestros sellos que sellen e libren e pasen lo qual todo es dado es dichos
capitulos suso encorparados, y en esta nuestra confirmacion contengamos requeremos e, en nuestra merced e
voluntad que se guarde e cumplia sy seguido que endiellas se contiene e los osios ni los otros non fagos ni
fogem ende al por alguna pena so pena dela nuestra merced e de dios mill maravedis para la nuestra
camera a cada uno que lo contrario fizeres, e demas mandamos al osio que vos esta nuestra carta mostrares
que vos esplesca que perosadas anden nos e la nuestra corte de quier que nos seamos del dia que vos
exposare fasta quinta de dias primeros siguiantes sola dicha pena, solo qual mandemos a qual quiero que
vayamos publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que gela mostrare testimonio signado con su sigio por
que nos seamos em como se cemple nuestro mandando. Dada esta ciudad de Burgos a veinte a tres dias del
mes de abril año del nascimento de nuestro Señor Jesucristo de mill e quatrocientos e noventa y ocho años.
En el nombre de la

Santa Trinidad. Se otorga un poder a Cristo

Santer al reyes, para que se le haga

Dios. Y si se le hace reyes a

Cristo, se le haga dios, y si se le

hace dios, se le haga poder.

En nombre del padre y del hijo y del Espíritu

Santer, que son en un solo Dios.

Amén.
Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando Álvares de Toledo secretario del Rey y de los Reyes nuestros Señores, por mi mano. Asiento de mi voluntad. Antepongo mi voluntad al conocimiento que Dios posee sobre el mundo. En tiempo y lugar que me parezca. De todas las cosas que sucedan en el mundo. Y en tiempo y lugar que me parezca. De todas las cosas que sucedan en el mundo. Y en tiempo y lugar que me parezca.
por que como da la cabeza nacen los sentidos, porque se mandan todos los miembros del cuerpo, bien así por el mandamiento que da el Rey, que da vida y cabeza de todos los del reino, se deven mandar y guiar y lo obedecer, y tan grande es el derecho del poder de los Reyes, que todas las leyes y los derechos tienen su poderío, porque aquel no le han díos, mas de Dios, cuyo lugar tienen en las cosas temporales, al cual entre las otras cosas principal mente pertenece amar y honrar y guardar sus pueblos, y entre los otros señalada mente debe tomar y honrar aquellos que lo merencen, por servicios que le ayen hecho, y porenle el Rey o el Príncipe entre los otros poderes que han, no tan solo mente siememante mas debe faser gracias alos que los merencen por servicios que le ayen hecho y por bondad que luente en ellos, y porque entre las otras virtudes en exas de los Reyes se guard dixeron los santos, es la justicia, la qual es virtud de verdad de cosas, por la qual mejor y mas consideramente se mantiene el mundo, y es asy como fuente donde manen todos los derechos e dura por siempre en las voluntades de los justos, e nunca desafluye, e da e reparte a cada uno igualmente su derecho, e comprende ensi todas las virtudes principales, y ayes de esta muy grande utilidad, por que faze vivir cuerda mente y en paz a cada uno segun su estado, syn culpa e syn yerro, e los buenos se basen por ella mejoras, recibiendo galdarones por los bienes que fizeron, e los otros por ella se endeeren e entienden, la qual justicia tiene ensi dos partes principales, las unas es consolación que es entre un mismo e otro, la otra es distributiva, en la qual consiguen los galdarones e remuneraciones de los buenos e virtuosos trabajos e servicios, que los buenos fazen alos reyes e princeses e ala cosa pública de sus reynos. E por que segund disen las leyes, dar galdarones, alas que bien e lealmente syren, e cosa que conviene mucho a todos los enemayormente alos reyes e princeses e grandes señores, que tienen poder dazer, y a ellos es propia cosa honrar y sublimar a aquellos que bien e lealmente se syren, e sus virtudes e servicios se merecen, e sy galdarones los buenos fechas, los Reyes que lo fazen muestran ser conosedores de la virtud, atrasy justicieros, en la justicia non es tan sola mente en escorrantar los malos mas es en galdarar los buenos, y demas desta naçe de la otra gran utilidad, porque da voluntad alos buenos para ser mas virtuosos e alos malos para emendarse, y quando aay nos se hace poder accionar por contrario, y porque entre los otros galdarones e remuneraciones que las Reyes pueden fazer alos que bien e lealmente se syren, es honrarlos e sublimarlos entre los otros de su linage, e los enamorear e decorar e honrar e les faser otros muchos bienes e grandes e mercedes, porense considerando, e acotando lo suo dicho, queeros que sey por esta nuestra carta de privilegio, o por su testado signado de escrivano publico, todos los que agora un
and shall be from henceforth may know that we Don Ferdi-
nando and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Andalucia, Cordoba, Car-
sica, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary
Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
cay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapel; Counts of
Rousillon and Dardannam, Marqueses of Cristano and Goy-
iano, have been a patent of grace, signed with our names and
sealed with our seal, made in this manner: Don Ferdi-
nando and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Andalucia, Cordoba, Car-
sica, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary
Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
cay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapel, Counts of
Rousillon and Dardannam, Marqueses of Cristano and Goy-
iano: Forasmuch as you, Christopher Columbus, are
going by our command, with some of our ships and with our
subjects, to discover and acquire certain islands and mainland
in the ocean, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of
the said islands and mainland in the said ocean will be dis-
covered and acquired by your pains and industry, and therefore
it is a just and reasonable thing that since you venture the said
danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as
we desire to honour and favour you on account of what is
aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said Chris-
topher Columbus, after you have discovered and acquired the
mentioned islands and mainland in the said ocean, or any of them
whatsoever, shall be our Admiral of the said islands and
mainland which you may thus discover and acquire, and shall
be our Admiral and Viceroy and Governor therein, and shall
be empowered at your discretion to call and entitle yourself
Don Christopher Columbus, and that your sons and suc-
cessors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and
call themselves Don, and Admiral and Viceroy and Governor
therein, and may have power to use and exercise the said
office of Admiral, together with the said office of Viceroy
and Governor of the said islands and mainland which you
may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieu-
tenants and hear and determine all the suits and causes
civil and criminal appertaining to the said office of Admiral,
Viceroy and Governor according as you shall find by law,
and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use
and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise
delinquents, and exercise the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy,
and Governor, you and your said lieutenants, in all that con-
cerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them;
and shall be from henceforth may know that we Don Ferdi-
nando and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Andalucia, Cordoba, Car-
sica, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary
Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
cay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapel, Counts of
Rousillon and Dardannam, Marqueses of Cristano and Goy-
iano: Forasmuch as you, Christopher Columbus, are
going by our command, with some of our ships and with our
subjects, to discover and acquire certain islands and mainland
in the ocean, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of
the said islands and mainland in the said ocean will be dis-
covered and acquired by your pains and industry, and therefore
it is a just and reasonable thing that since you venture the said
danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as
we desire to honour and favour you on account of what is
aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said Chris-
topher Columbus, after you have discovered and acquired the
mentioned islands and mainland in the said ocean, or any of them
whatsoever, shall be our Admiral of the said islands and
mainland which you may thus discover and acquire, and shall
be our Admiral and Viceroy and Governor therein, and shall
be empowered at your discretion to call and entitle yourself
Don Christopher Columbus, and that your sons and suc-
cessors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and
call themselves Don, and Admiral and Viceroy and Governor
therein, and may have power to use and exercise the said
office of Admiral, together with the said office of Viceroy
and Governor of the said islands and mainland which you
may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieu-
tenants and hear and determine all the suits and causes
civil and criminal appertaining to the said office of Admiral,
Viceroy and Governor according as you shall find by law,
and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use
and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise
delinquents, and exercise the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy,
and Governor, you and your said lieutenants, in all that con-
cerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them;
and shall be from henceforth may know that we Don Ferdi-
nando and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo,
Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Andalucia, Cordoba, Car-
sica, Jaen, Algarve, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary
Islands; Count and Countess of Barcelona; Lords of Bis-
cay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapel, Counts of
Rousillon and Dardannam, Marqueses of Cristano and Goy-
iano: Forasmuch as you, Christopher Columbus, are
going by our command, with some of our ships and with our
subjects, to discover and acquire certain islands and mainland
in the ocean, and it is hoped that, by the help of God, some of
the said islands and mainland in the said ocean will be dis-
covered and acquired by your pains and industry, and therefore
it is a just and reasonable thing that since you venture the said
danger for our service you should be rewarded for it, and as
we desire to honour and favour you on account of what is
aforesaid, it is our will and pleasure that you the said Chris-
topher Columbus, after you have discovered and acquired the
mentioned islands and mainland in the said ocean, or any of them
whatsoever, shall be our Admiral of the said islands and
mainland which you may thus discover and acquire, and shall
be our Admiral and Viceroy and Governor therein, and shall
be empowered at your discretion to call and entitle yourself
Don Christopher Columbus, and that your sons and suc-
cessors in the said office and charge may likewise entitle and
call themselves Don, and Admiral and Viceroy and Governor
therein, and may have power to use and exercise the said
office of Admiral, together with the said office of Viceroy
and Governor of the said islands and mainland which you
may thus discover and acquire, by yourself or by your lieu-
tenants and hear and determine all the suits and causes
civil and criminal appertaining to the said office of Admiral,
Viceroy and Governor according as you shall find by law,
and as the admirals of our kingdoms are accustomed to use
and exercise it; and may have power to punish and chastise
delinquents, and exercise the said offices of Admiral, Viceroy,
and Governor, you and your said lieutenants, in all that con-
cerns and appertains to the said offices and to each of them;
y que aduies e levedes los derechos e salarios al dos dichos oficios y a cada uno de ellos anexos e pertenenciéntes e que te ayuden a levantar el nuestro Almirante mayor en el Almirantazgo de nuestros reinos. E por esta nuestra carta, a por su triste y siniestro escrito, por nuestra muy caro y amado hijo, a alzarse en gran parte en los fueros y leyes de nuestro reino, a los fueros de nuestro seigneur y a los fueros de nuestro reino. E por esta nuestra carta, a por su triste y siniestro escrito, por nuestra muy caro y amado hijo, a alzarse en gran parte en los fueros y leyes de nuestro reino, a los fueros de nuestro seigneur y a los fueros de nuestro reino.
henceforth grant to you the said offices of Admiralty, Vicerey and Governor, by right of inheritance for ever and ever, and we give you actual and prospective possession thereof, and of each of them, and power and authority to use and exercise it, and to collect the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to them and to each of them, according to what is aforesaid. Concerning all that is aforesaid, if it should be necessary and you should require it of them, we command our chancellor and notaries and the other officers who are at the board of our seals to give, deliver and seal to you our patent of privilege with the circle of signatures, in the strongest, freshest, and most sufficient manner that you may request and may find needful, and neither one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereby in any manner, under penalty of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, upon every one who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show them this our patent, to cite them to appear before us in our court, wheresoever we may be, within fifteen days from the day of citation, under the said penalty, under which we command every public scryerer who may be summoned for this purpose, to give to the person who shall show it to him a certificate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know in what manner our command is executed. Given in our city of Granada, on the thirty-first day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-two, I the King. I the Queen. I John de Coloma, Secretary of the King and of the Queen, our Lords caused this to be written by their command. Granted in form, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Sebastian Solano, Francisco de Madrid, Chancellor.

AND NOW, since it has pleased our Lord that you should find many of the said islands, and we hope that with his help you will find and discover other islands and mainland in the said ocean in the said region of the Indies, you are at the board of our seals as a favour to conform to you our said patent, which is above incorporated, and the favour therein contained, in order that you and your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, when you shall have ended your days, may be able to hold and may hold the said offices of Admiralty, Vicerey and Governor of the said ocean and islands and mainland, which you have thus discovered and found and shall from henceforth discover and find, with all their powers, prerogatives and prerogatives which have been and now are enjoyed by our former and present Admirals, Viceroys and Governors of our said kingdoms of Castile and quier que nos seamos del día que los emplase, a quince días primeros siguientes sobre dicha pena, sola que mandemos a quäl quier escrivano publico, que para esto fuere llamado, que de ende al que gela mostrere testimento signado con su signo, por que nos seamos encomo se cumplie nuestro mandado. Dada esta nuestra cibdad de Granada a treynta dias del mes de Abril, año del nsamiento de nuestro Señor Jesus Christo de mil e quatrocientos y noventa y dos años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Iohan de Coloma Secretario del Rey y de la Reyna nuestros Señores la fis escrivire por su mandado. Acordada en forma. Rodericus Doctor. Registrada. Sebastian Solano, Francisco de Madrid Chanciller. E AGORA porque pluca nuestro Señor que vos fallastes muchas delas diches yslas e esperamos conta ayuda suya que fallareys e descubriyeras otras yslas, e tierra firme enel dicho mar oceano, alo dicha parte delas Indias. Nos suplicantes e pedisteys por merced, que vos confirmasemos la dicha nuestra carta, que de suso va encoroparada, e la merced enella contenida, para que vos e vuestros hijos e descendientes e sucesores uno en pos de otro y despues de vuestros dias, podades tener y tengades los dichos oficios de Almirante e Vise Rey e Governador del dicho mar oceano, e yslas e tierra firme, que nos avysa descubierto e fallado, e descubriyeras e fallades de aqui adelante, con todas aquellas faculidades epreheminencias e prerrogativas, de que han gozado gozando los nuestros Almirantes e Vise Reyes e Governadores, que han ydo e son delos dichos nuestros reynos de Castilla y
Leon, and that you may be paid all the dues and salaries annexed and appertaining to the said offices as used and observed towards our said Admirals, Alcetery and Governors, or that we would command provision to be made for you in that behalf according to our good pleasure. And we, considering the risk and danger to which you have exposed yourselves for our sakes in going to search out and discover the said islands, and that to which you will now subject yourselves in going to seek and discover the other islands and mainlands, whereby we have been and hope to be greatly served by you, and in order to confer a benefit and labour upon you, confirm these presents to you and to your said sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, shall have and hold the said office of our Admiral of the said ocean, which is ours, and which commence by a limit or line, which we have caused to be marked, and which passes from the shores to the Islands of Cape Verd, from north to south, from pole to pole, in such manner that all which is beyond the said line to the westward is ours, and belongs to us; and therefore of all this we make and create you our Admiral, and your sons and successors, one after the other, for ever and ever; and likewise we make you, and, after your days are ended, your sons, descendants and successors, one after the other, our Alcetery and Governor of the said islands and mainland, discovered and to be discovered in the said ocean in the region of the Indies, as aforesaid; and we give you present and prospective possession of all the said offices of Admiral, Alcetery and Governor for ever and ever, and power and faculty that you may be able to exercise and map exercise in the said seas the said office of our Admiral in all things, and in the form and manner and with the prerogatives, pre-eminences, dues and salaries, just as our Admirals of the seas of Castile and Leon exercised and exercise, enjoyed and enjoy it. And in order that in the country of the said islands and mainland which have been and from henceforth shall be discovered in the said ocean in the said region of the Indies, the settlers of the whole of it may be better governed, we give you such power and authority that you may be able as
nuestro Vise Rey e Governador usar por sus y por nuestros lugar tenientes, e al-
aldeos e alguaciles, e otras oficiales que
para ello pertenecen, la jurisdiccion civil e
criminal alta e basa mero mixto imperio,
los quales dichos oficios podades amo-
er e gobernar e poner otros en su lugar,
como e quando qui-
eires e videres que
cumple a nuestro ser-
vicio, los quales pue-
dan, oye e librar e
determinar todos los
pilotos e cabistas civiles e
criminales, que en-
as dichas ylas e
tierras firmes aco-
etieren e se mos
ren, e aver e llevar los
derechos e salarios
acostumbrados en nue-
vestros reynos de Co-
sillo, e de Leon, alos
dichos oficios anexos
y pertinentes, e
evuelviga nuestro Vise
Rey e Govern-
ador, podades oyer e
conocer de todas las
dichas cabistas e de
cada una dellas, cada
que vos quisierdes de
primeraystancia, por
vía de apelacion o
por simple querella,
e las ver e determinar
librar como nuestro
Vise Rey e Governador,
por podades de
fagados vos e los
dichos vuestros ofi-
ciales quales quier
puesnas alos casos
de derecho premisas, e todas las otras cosas alos dichos oficios de Vise Rey e Governador pertenecientes,
e que vos e vuestros lugares tenientes e oficiales que para ello perteneces en vertejeridos que cuempla a
nuestro servicio, e a execucion de nuestro justicia, lo qual podades e podades falar e executar e
llevar a devida execucion con effeto bien asi como lo fariam o podriamos falar, si por nos fuesen los
dichos oficios puestos. Pero es nuestra merced e voluntad, que las cartas e provisiones que dieras,
sean en espadas e letras en nuestro nombre, Diciendo, Don Fernando e Duke Yacob, por la gracia
de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon ee, sean selladas con nuestro sello, que nos vos mandamos
dar, para las dichas ylas e tierra firmes, e mandamos a todos los yseños e moradores, e a otras
personas que estan a estoveren enlas dichas ylas e tierra firmes, que vos obedezcan, como a nuestro
Vise Rey e Governador dellas, e alos que estoveren enlas dichas mares suvo declaradas, vos obedezcan
como a nuestro Diminante del dicho mar océano. e todos ellos cumplan vuestros cartas e mandamientes,
e se junten con vos e con vuestros oficiales para executar la nuestro justicia, e vos den e fagen der
todo el fator e ayuda que les pusieredes e menester osierdes, so las penas, que les pusieredes, las
quales nos por la presente les ponemos e avemos por puestas e vos damos poder para las executar
en sus personas e bienes. E otros es nuestra merced e voluntad, que vs vos entendieredes ser comi-
dieros a nuestro servicio, e a executacion de nuestra justicia, que quales quier personas que estan e
ellas dichas Indias e tierra firme, salgan delas nuestras, e que no entre ni esten en ellas, e que vengan en se presenten ante nos, lo podamos mandar de nuestra parte, e los fugays salte delas otras, olo qual, non por la presente mandamos que luego lo fagen e cumplan e pongan en obra, aun nos requiriendo ni consultar en ello, ni esperar ni esperar otra nuestra carta ni manifiest ar non en lugar de aquel quieter apelacion e implicacion, que del tal nuestro mandamiento fueron e intentar en, lo que todo que dicho es e para las otras cosas deudas e pertenencias antes dichos oficios de nuestro Almirante e Viso Rey y Governador, vos damos poder cumplido con todos sus ystencias e dependencias de nuestras cosas e concomitantes, sobre lo qual todo que dicho es nosotros, manda mos a nuestro chanciller e notarios e otros oficiales que esten ala tabla delas nuestras sellos que vos den e libren e pasen e sellen nuestra carta de privilegio rodomado, la mas fuerte e firme e bastante que les pidieredes e menester osideres, e los unos ni los otros non [fugados ni] fagen endo al por alguna manera, so pena delas nuestras mercedes, e de deus mill maravedis para la nuestra comarca, a cada uno que lo contrario fizeres, e demas mandamos al uno que vos esto nuestra carta mostrare, que vos emplaces e parecendas ante nos en nuestra carta de quer que nos seanmos del dia que vos emplasaste feste quince dias primero siguientes solas dicha pena, solas qual mandamos e qual quer escrivimos publico, que para esto fuere llamado que de endo el que cela mostrare testimonio Raygado con su signo porque nos apren mos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada en la ciudad de Barcelona, a veinte e ocho dias del mes de mayo, ano del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesus Cristo de mill y noventiess dias. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernandez Alvar de Toledo, Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fin escriver por su mandado. Pero Gutierres chanciller. Derechos del sellos e registro, notabil, e enlas espaldas, acordado, Richardus doctor. Registrado. Alonso Perez. E agora por quanto vos el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano e nuestro Viso Rey y Governador dela tierra firme e yslas, Nos suplico e pedisimos por mercedes, que por mer mejor e mas compiada manera vos fuere guardado, la dicha carta de merced a vos e a vuestos hijos e descendientes que vos la confirmemos, e
approve it to you, and would command our patent of privilege thereof to be delivered to you or whatsoever else might please us. And we, considering what is aforesaid, and the many good, faithful, great and continual services which you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Pilot, and Governor of the islands and mainland discovered and to be discovered in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, have rendered, and we hope will render, to us, especially in discovering and bringing into our power and under our dominion the said islands and mainland, chiefly because we hope that, with the aid of our Lord God, it will rebound much to his service, and to our honour, and to the advantage and utility of our kingdoms, for we hope that the Indian nations of the said Indies will be converted to our holy catholic faith; have ordained, and by this our said patent of privilege, or by the said transcript thereof, signed as is aforesaid, of our own proper motion, certain knowledge, and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to use and do use, we confirm and approve for the present time and for ever to you, the said Don Christopher Columbus, and to your said sons and grandsons, and to the descendants of you and of your heirs, our aforesaid patent incorporated above, and the labour therein contained. And we will and command, and it is our will and pleasure, that it be of force and be observed towards you and towards your said sons and descendants, now and from henceforth inviolably, for the present time and for ever and ever, in everything and by everything, fully and completely, in and according to the form and manner therein contained, and if it is in any way again contraried upon you the said labour, and we strictly forbid any person or persons to presume to molest you contrary thereto or to any part thereof by infringing it or diminishing it at any time or in any manner. And concerning the said Prince John, our very dear and well beloved son, and the Infantes, dukes, prelates, marquises, counts, grandees, masters of orders, privies, commanders, and the members of our council, privy of our chamber, and other justices under the order of our household, court and chamber, and governors of castles and fortified and unfortified houses, and all councillors, assistants, governors, aldeates, bailiffs, judges, provosts and other justices of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, and each of them, to observe and cause to be observed to you our said patent of privilege and confirmation, and the charter of grace therein contained, and not to oppose or confront, or consent to oppose or confront the tenor and form thereof, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties therein quereamos usar e uzamos, confirmamos e aprovamos para agora e para sempre jamas, a vos o dicho Don Christovar Colon e alos dichos vuestros fios e nidos e descendentes de vos e de vuestros herederos, la sobre dicha nuestra carta suso encorporada e la mercel enella contenida, e queremos e mandonos e es nuestra merced e voluntad, que vos val a sen guardado a vos e a los dichos vuestros figos e descendentes, agora e de aqui adelante inviolablemente para agora e para siempre jamas, en todo e por todo bien e confidita mente seguido e por la forma e manera que enella se contiene y y necesario es, agora de novo vos fasemos la dicha merced, e defenemos firme mente que ninguna ni algunas personas non sean asadas de vos yr ni venir contra ella ni contra parte della, por vos la quebrantar ni menguar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera. Sobre lo qual mandamos al Príncipe Don Juan nuestro mui caro y muy amado figio, e alos ynfiantes, duques, perlados, marqueses, condes, ricos onces, maestres de las ordenes, priores, comendadores, e alos del nuestro castelo oydores della nuestra abeliencia, aldeates, aldeantes e otras justicias quelques quer dela nuestra casa e corte e chambrelins, e aldeantes delos castellos ecastas fuertes e llanas, e a todos los consejos e asistentes, corregidores, aldeates, aldeantes, merinos, prebostes e outras justicias de todas las cibados e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señorinos, a cada uno delli, que to guarden e seguen guardar esta dicha nuestra carta de privilegio e confirmaoao, e la carta de mercel enella contenida, e contra el tenor e forma della no vos suyam ni pasen ni consentan yr ni pasar en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera, solas penas enellas
concluded, doth what you command us to do, and we will deliver it to you in the place mentioned in the attached document of privilege and confirmation, written on parchment paper, signed with our names and sealed with our seals, and delivered to you, the only other person who has the power to deliver it. We command our Chanceller and notary, and the person who has the seal of the board, to deliver it to you, and one other person as required by law. We also command our court secretary to deliver it to you, and one other person as required by law. We also command our court to deliver it to you, and one other person as required by law.

The King and the Queen.

Drasmuch as in the capitulation and contract which by our command has been made and entered into with you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, it is contained that you are to have a certain part of what might be received and brought from the said Indies, the rest of all Revenues and expenses which may have been or shall be incurred therein, as more fully contained in the said capitulation, and forasmuch as until now you have laboured much in discovering land in the said region of the Indies, and therefore not much profit has been received.

EL REY Y LA REYNA.

POR QUANTO en la capitacion ay asunto que por nuestro mandado se hizo e tomo con vos Don Christopher Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, en la parte delas Indias, se contiene que vos ayes de aver cierta parte del que se oviere e trate delas dichas Indias, accion primera mente las costes e gastos que envillo se ovieren fecho e fizieron, como mas larga mente enla dicha capitacion se contiene, e porque fusta agora vos ayeis trabajado mucho en descubrir tierra en la dicha parte delas Indias, de cuya caza os se ha auido mucho ynteresante.
Pouquato en la captura.

Tratado más en la captura terne y en la de Picea, no quedó mucho de uno.
Con Fernando Edwa
from them, although some costs and expenses have been incurred, and since it is our will and pleasure to show you favour, we will and command by these presents that of the costs and expenses which have hitherto been incurred in matters touching the said Indies, and which shall be incurred in this voyage which we do now command to be made and equipped for the said Indies, until they arrive at the island of Isabella Hispaniola, no part whatever shall be demanded from you; nor shall you be obliged to contribute thereto anything beyond what you expended at the time of the first voyage, upon condition that you do not demand or levy any part of what has until now been brought from the said islands, by reason of the tenth or of the eighth which you pay the said Admiral are to have of the movables of the said islands, or for any other reason, and we make a present to you of what you have received until now. And because you the said Admiral say that from what shall in future be received from the said islands the eighth is first of all to be deducted, and that the costs are to be deducted from what remains, and then the tenth; and because by the order and tenor of the said capitulation it appears that first the expenses are to be deducted, then the tenth, and then the eighth, and it is not yet ascertained how this ought to be done: it is our pleasure, in order to show favour to you, the said Admiral, that for three years the eighth shall first be deducted for you, free of all expenses, and then the costs shall be deducted; and from what remains the tenth shall be deducted for you, the said Admiral, but that after the said term has expired, the said tenth, and the expenses, or what shall be deducted from what remains, is contained in the said capitulation. And that by this favour which we grant to you for the said term, there shall neither be given to you nor taken from you any greater right than that which you possess in virtue of the said capitulation, but the same shall henceforth remain in force and vigour after the said term has expired. Done in the town of Seville del Campo, on the twelfth day of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alaved. And on the face of this patent was written, Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, deltas, aunque se hagase alguna cosa y gastoso, y que nuestra merced y voluntad es de vos dexar merced, por la presente queremos y mandamos que las costas y gastos que hasta aquí se han hecho en las negociaciones tocantes asas dichas Yndias, e se fijaen en los aposentos que armar para las dichas Yndias, fasta que sean llegados a la ysla Isabela español- lo, que no os os de mande cosa alguna de ella, ni vos osays obligado a contribuyr en ellas cosa alguna demas de lo que po- sisteis al tiempo del primer viage, con- tanto que vos no pi- dayis ni lleveis cosa alguna delo que hasta aqui se ha traido de- las dichas yslas, por rason del diexo, nin del ochavo, que vos el dicho Almirante ayue de aver delas dichas yslas, nin por otra razon alguna, delo que ayue avido hasta aqui vos far- mos merced. E por que vos el dicho Al- mirante dezys que delo que aqui adelante se osiere delas dichas yslas, se ba de socar primera mente el ochavo y delo que re- stare se ba de socar

las costas, e después el diexo, e porque por la orden e hemo del dicho capitulacion, parecía que se deben socar primero las costas, e después el diexo, e después el ochavo, e no esta por agora avisi- gando como esto se ha de basar, es nuestra merced, por fiser merced a vos el dicho Almirante, que por tres años se saque primero el ochavo para vos syna costa alguna, e después se saquen las costas, e delo que restare se saque el diexo para vos el dicho Almirante, pero pasado el dicho tiempo, que se ay de socar el dicho diexo e las costas e ochavo, que empieza dicho capitulacion de contien. E que por esta merced que vos fesimos por el dicho tiempo, nos se os de ni quixc en derecho del que tentar por virtud del dicho capitulacion, antes aquella que en su fuerza e vigor para adelante pasado el dicho tiempo. Fecha en villa de Medina del campo, a dos dias de junio de noventa y syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernao Alaver. E estes espaladas desta carta desya Acordada.
Cordoba, Huelva, Huelva, Jaras, las Arguias, las Algarbes, Algeciras, Gibral-
tar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barce-
loña, Lords of Huesca and Molina, Dukes of Atenas and Na-
patricio, Counts of Rousillon y Cordova, Marquises of
Drastano and Togiano. Forasmuch as at the time when Don
Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to dis-
cover the islands and mainland, which he gave the grace of our Lord
God were found and discovered by him in the said Ocean in the
region of the Indies, it was agreed with him that he should have
and take for himself a certain portion of what might be found,
and now we are petitioned on his behalf that, in order that what
is abode said may be the better and more completely observed
and performed, it would please our grace to command that the
whole business and all things which might have to be done and
provided in those our kingdoms touching the said business of
the said Indies, should have to be done and should be done by
one or more persons on behalf of our authority to attend
thereon, and by himself, or by anyone who might have his pro-
curation, jointly, because it could thus be better ascertained
what return was obtained from the expenses, and the profit and
advantage of the said business, in order that he might receive
that part which belongs to him by the said covenants, and of
which we made him a grant, or else that we should provide for
this matter according to our good pleasure: And we have found
it good, and by this our patent he command the persons who by
this our mandate have or shall have the charge of attending
henceforth to what is abode said, that they do and transact it
jointly with the person or persons whom the said Admiral, or
whomever may hold his prerogative, shall appoint or nominate
for that purpose, and not in any other manner; it being under-
stood that the said Admiral of the Indies will keep a person
or persons deputed and nominated, who on his behalf and with
his authority are to attend thereon; and that we shall be in-
formed when such persons are deputed and nominated by the
said Admiral, to attend on his behalf to the said business.
Wherefore we command you to give these present signed with
our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of
Sevilla del Campo, on the thirty-fifth day of the month of May,
in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thou-
sand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the
Queen. I Ferdinand Alavars of Toledo, Secretary of the
King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused this to be
written by their command. And on the date of this said
patent was written: Granted in the form [requested], Roderic
Doctor. Registrado, Alonso Perez, Francis Dias, Chancelier.
Don christianal colon


Pristo menno.


The King and the Queen.

On Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean. The things which, in our opinion, must and ought to be done and performed, with the help of God our Lord, for the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered and placed under our dominion, and of those which must be discovered in the region of the Indies in the Ocean, and of the people who by our command are already there and are to go and to continue there from henceforth, besides and beyond that which by our other institution you and the Bishop of Badaues are to obtain, are the following:

In the first place.

That as soon as you arrive, God willing, in the said Indies, you are to strive with the utmost diligence to encourage and induce the natives of the said Indies to all peace and quietness, and to serve us and to remain lovingly under our dominion and submission, and chiefly that they may be converted to our holy catholic faith, and that to those who have to go and dwell in the said Indies, the Holy Sacraments may be administered by the friars and priests who are and will be there, in such a manner that God our Lord may be served, and their consciences be assured.

Item, that for this time, until we command further order to be taken, there may and shall go with you the number of three hundred and thirty persons, whom you shall choose of such rank and occupations as is specified in the said instruction; but if it shall appear to you that some of them ought to be changed, by increasing or diminishing, from some occupations to others, and from some ranks to others, then you, or whosoever may have your procuration, can and may do, according and in such manner and form, and at such time or times, as you shall find and perceive to be expedient for our service, and for the welfare and advantage of the said government of the said Indies.

Item, that when, God willing, you shall be in the said Indies, you are to give orders to sound and let there be founded in the Island of Hispaniola another settlement or stronghold besides the one already established, on the other side of the island near the gold mine, according and in such wise and form as you may think suitable.

Item, that near to the said settlement, or near to that which is already established, or in any other part which may appear to you to be suitable for such purpose, there shall be religious and clergymen that all are estat and serve, by manner that God our Lord be served and your consciences be secured.

§ You that for this time, until that we demand more power, you and those with you, the number of three hundred and thirty persons, whom you shall choose of such rank and occupations as is specified in the said instruction; but if you find that some of them ought to be changed, by increasing or diminishing, from some occupations to others, and from some ranks to others, then you, or whosoever may have your procuration, can and may do, according and in such manner and form, and at such time or times, as you shall find and perceive to be expedient for our service, and for the welfare and advantage of the said government of the said Indies.

§ You that in this time, until we command further order to be taken, there may and shall go with you the number of three hundred and thirty persons, whom you shall choose of such rank and occupations as is specified in the said instruction; but if it shall appear to you that some of them ought to be changed, by increasing or diminishing, from some occupations to others, and from some ranks to others, then you, or whosoever may have your procuration, can and may do, according and in such manner and form, and at such time or times, as you shall find and perceive to be expedient for our service, and for the welfare and advantage of the said government of the said Indies.

§ You that when, God willing, you shall be in the said Indies, you are to give orders to sound and let there be founded in the Island of Hispaniola another settlement or stronghold besides the one already established, on the other side of the island near the gold mine, according and in such wise and form as you may think suitable.

§ You that near to the said settlement, or near to that which is already established, or in any other part which may appear to you to be suitable for such purpose, there shall be religious and clergymen that all are estat and serve, by manner that God our Lord be served and your consciences be secured.
de hacer y asentar alguna labranza o cria-
za, para que mejor e a menores costos, se
puedan sostener las personas que estaren en dicha
yola, y que por que esto se puede mejor
fazer se oya de dar e de ellos labradores
que agora yran ala dichas Indias del
paen que allla se em
briere, fantaquinenta
cabizes de trigo e ce
vada prestados para lo sembrar, e fasta
veinte yuntas de va
cas e yeguas e otras
bestias para labran
y que los tales labra
dores que asi reci
bieren el dicho pa
lo labren e sieben
se oyon de obligar
delo bolver ala cose
cha, e pagar el diex
mo delo que cogieren
y lo restante que se
puedan vender ala
Christia no a como
mejor pudieren, tanto
que los precios no es
cedan en agravio de
los que lo compreren
por que en tal caso
vos el dicho nuestro
Almirante, o quien
vuestro poder ostere
lo ayes de fazer, e
moderar.

§ Yten que el dicho
numero delos dichos
tresenta personas que han de
en las dichas Indias, se
ays de pagar e
pague el sueldo de los precios segund que fosta aqui se ha pagado e en lugar de mantenimiento, que se
suele dar, seays de dar y de del pa que mandamos alla embriar, a cada persona una faneja de trigo
cada mes, e diete necesidades cada dia, para que ellos cumplen los otros mantenimientos necesarios, los quales
seays de librar por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante e por vuestro lugar teniente, y por los oficiales de
nuestros contadores mayores, que estas dichas Indias esten, e estaueren, y porque por vuestas nomina
libramientos e coladas, en esta forma su dicha, les ays de pagar e pague nuestro tresorer que estauere
enlas dichas Indias.

§ Yten que a vos el dicho Almirante viertes e entendiendas que cumple a nuestro servizio que allande dichas
tresenta personas e treynta personas se deve eexer el numero dellos, lo poobys fazer, faster llega a numero de
diezveintayuna personas por todos, con tanto que el sueldo e mantenimiento que les tales personas acerquen
dariven de aver, se pague de qualesquier mercaderias e cosas de valor que se halliren e overir[es] enlas
dichas Indias, sin que nos mandemos proveer para ello de otra parte.

§ Yten que alospersones que han estado e esten enlas dichas Indias seays de pagar e pague el sueldo
que les es e fure devido por nomina e segund e enla manera, que de suyo se contiene, y algunos que sa
llevaron sueldoseays pague su servizio, segund que a vos bien visto fure, e alo que has servido por otros
asimismo.
La parte de arriba del papel es un laberinto de letras. Se puede ver que la escritura es dificil de leer, pero con cierto esfuerzo se pueden distinguir algunos fragmentos de texto. Entre ellos, se puede notar la presencia de palabras como "laberinto", "libros", "escribir", "poder" y "vidas". Sin embargo, el texto es muy fragmentado y no es posible reconstruir una narración coherente a partir de él. La escritura parece ser de la época de la Edad Media, lo que sugiere que el documento puede ser de interés histórico o cultural.
Item, that the renements, salaries and wages which the al-calde and other principal persons and officers who have duties and serve and still serve there ought to receive, shall and may be augmented and paid to them, according as it shall seem to you our said Admiral that it ought to be done, regard being had to the quality of the persons, and to the time during which each one has served and shall serve; for besides this, when it shall please God that there be wherewithal to bestow rewards upon them in the said Indies, we shall be mindful to do so. And this shall be settled in the presence of our said officers, and the delivery and payment is to be made to them in the form aforesaid.

Item, when the heirs of Admiral Callejo and Andrew of Salamanca, who died in the said Indies, appear, they are to be paid the value of the casks and pipes which were spoiled and taken from them because they went to the said Indies contrary to our prohibition.

Item, in what concerns the discharge of the souls of those who have died and shall die in the said Indies, it appears to us that the form must be followed which occurs in the article of your memorial which you gave us upon this matter, and which is as follows:

Some foreigners and natives have died in the Indies, and I ordered, by virtue of the powers which I hold from your Highnesses, that they should make wills and that the same should be executed; and I gave charge thereof to Escobar, a resident of Seville, and to John of Leon, a resident of Isabella, to attend to this matter thoroughly and faithfully, as well in paying what they (the deceased) owed, if their executors had not paid it, as in receiving all their goods and wages; and that all this should be done in the presence of a justice and a public scribe; and that all they received should be placed in a chest having three keys, and that they should have one key, a priest another, and I the third, and that these their said money should be placed in the said chest, and should remain there for three years, in order that in the meantime the heirs might have the opportunity of coming or sending to claim them; and that if they be not claimed within this period, they should be distributed in offices for their souls.

Likewise, it appears to us that the gold which may be obtained in the said Indies should be coined, and money made of it like excellent of Granada, according to what we have ordained to be done in these our kingdoms, for hereby dichos Yndias han salteado e saltaseiren, nos parece que se debe guardar la forma que esta en capítulos de nuestro memorial, que sobre esto nos diste, que es el siguiente.

§ Muchas extranjeras e naturales son muertas en dichas Yndias, e yo mucho por virtud delos poderes, que de nuestra Alteza tengo, que dieren los testamentos e se cumplan, e dellos di cargo a Escobar visn de Sevlla, e a Juan de Leon visn de Isabella, que bien e fielmente procurasen todo esto, ayes en pagar lo que dieren sus alhargas, no lo aviesen pagado, como en recabador todos sus bienes e suelos, e que esto todo passase por ante justicia e escrivano publico, y que todo lo que recabasen fuese puesto en una arca que tuviere tres llaves, e que ellos tuviere la una llave, e un religioso otra, e yo otra, e que estos dichos sus bienes fuesen puestos en dicha arca, e estuviese alla fasta tres años, por que entado aviesen lugar sus herederos delo venir o enhacer requerir, y sy en este tiempo no requiriesen, que se desembarassen en cosas por sus animas.

§ Así mismo nos parece que el oro que aviere en dichas Yndias, se aúne e faga dello moneda de excelentes delos Granada, segundo nos avemos ordenado que se faga en estos nuestros Reynos, porque en esto se
evitaran de fijar fraudes y cautelas del dicho oro y las dichas Indias. Y para liberar la dicha moneda, mandamos que llevéis las personas e oficios e aparejos, que ordinariamente se necesitan para ello vos demais poder cumplido, con tanto que la moneda que se fije en las dichas Indias sean conforme alas ordenanzas, que os agora mandamos fijar sobre la fuerza de las monedas de latón, de plata, de oro, de arrobas, de maravedises, de pesos de oro, y de reales de oro, y que en caso de sufrir daño, se lleve la figura e señal, que tuviere cada uno que pagar, por que se sepa el que no viniere a pagar, e que ceder a recobrar la dicha tributo será menester proveer de persona diligente e fiable, que en ello entienda, y es nuestra merced e mandamos que tenga el dicho cargo, e que del tributo e mercaderías que así recabad e cogiere e pagare, ayn e libre para si cinco pesos, o medidas e libros por ciento, que es la seyentena parte del que así recabare, e fijiere coger e recobrar. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna. Fernand Alvaes de Toledo. Acoradada.

DON Fernando e Dona Isabel por la gracia de Dios, Rey e Reina de Castilla, de Leon, Aragon, de Seguilla, Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Asturias, de Barcelona, de Jaen, de la Algarie, de Aragon, del Marquesado de Ribadenjo, del Marquesado de Cordoba, de Murcia, del Marquesado de Algeciras, de Gibral- tar, e delas yslas de Canarias, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Atenas e de Neapoli, Condes de Rosellon e de Cerdenia, Marqueses de Oristan e de Gogiano, al nuestro justicia mayor e atos del nuestro Consejo vydores dela nuestra Absolencia, 78
...
alcaldes y alguaciles de nuestra casa e corte e chancillería, e a todos los corregidores existentes alcaldes e alguaciles e otras justicias cuáles quier de todas las cibadas e villas e lugares delos nuestros reynos e señoríos, e a cada uno e qual quier de vos en nuestros lugares e jurisdicciones, a quién esta nuestra carta fuere mostrada o se traslado della signa el de escribir publico, salud e gracia: Sepan que para la poblaçión de las yulas e tierra firme descubiertas e pueblos so nuestro señorío ala parte de las Indias enel mar oceano, sera menester comprar conatos dichos nuestros reynos para llevar aellas, algunas mercaderías e mantenimientos e provisiones e aparejos e ferramientas e toneles e vasijas, e otras cosas, lo qual ha de comprár la persona que por nos, e por Don Christoval Colon, nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, tiene e diere cargo dello. E porque nos es fecho relacion, que las personas que tieñen las dichas mercaderías e otras cosas se escusan de llover por lo encarecer mas, lo qual seria en nuestro deservicio, nuestra merced e voluntad es que lo que delo suyo dicho se compe, se por las precios e segund suelo valer. Porende vos nos mandamos, que alas personas nuestras e del dicho nuestro Almirante, que las cosas suyo dichas, o outras cuáles quier, que compraren para la obstaculo e proveimiento delas dichas Indias e para el navegar aellas, gela fogen dar por precios razonables, e segund que suelen valer esas dichas cibadas e villas e lugares entre los veymos dichas syn encarecer mas, e no fagado enel al por alguna manera so pena della nuestra merced, e de dies mill maravedis a cada uno de vos que lo contrario fizierden para la nuestra cámara. E de mas por qual quier o qualquier cuer de vos las dichas justicias por quién fizeses delo assi fiser e cumplir, mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare, que vos enplazole hasta quince dias primers siguientes sola dicha pena, so la qual mandamos a qual quier escrivar publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare, testimonió signado con su seño por que nos sepamos en como se cumple nuestro man dado. Dada esta ciudad de Burgos, a vegente e tres dias del mes de abril, año del metimiento de nuestro Señor Jesus Christo de mil cuatrocientos e noventa e yeyt años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo
Fernando Alaves de Toledo Secretario del Rey y de la Reyna nuestro Señor el Marqués de Vizzu Re y de Gobernador de la tierra firme y galés de las Indias, y Antonio de Torres, Conde de nuestra casa. Las cosas que nos pareció que con ayuda de nuestro Señor Dios se dieron proveer y em- balar unas Yndias para la gobernación y mantenimiento de las personas que alla estan han de yr para las cosas que alla se han de hacer cumplen- deras a servicio de Dios y nuestro son las siguientes.

Primera mente en este primer viaje, y en tanto que nos mandamos proveer ayran de yr a estar en las dichas Yndias en numero de trescientas e treymilla personas delas suerte e ciudad e ofiios que de yno serán contando el di- choso numero de las dichas treysentias e treymillia personas contas que agora estan e quedaran en las dichas Yndias las quales di- chas trescientas e treymilla personas han de ser elegidos por vos el dicho nuestro Almirante e por quien nuestro poder oviere e ban de ser repartidas en esta manera, quaranta escuderos ciento pesos de guerra treynta marineros treynta grumetes veinte labradores de oro, cincuenta labradores e [sic] artesanos veinte oficiales de todos oficios e treynta mujeras ayran que son el numero delas dichas treysentias e treymilla personas, las quales ayran de yr a estar en las dichas Yndias quanto su voluntad fuere, por manera que sy algunas delas personas que estan en las dichas Yndias se quisieren e osieren de venir ay, a de quedarse y quede en ellas ay delas que agora estan como delas que agora fueren el dicho numero delas dichas trescientas e treymilla personas. Pero sy a vos el dicho Almirante parecier que es bien y provecho della negociación de mudar el dicho numero de personas, quitando delas unas oficiales e pruevendo otras en su lugar que lo podades fazer tanto que no paso el numero delas personas que en las dichas Yndias ban de estar delas trescientas e treymilla personas e non mas.
Item, that for the maintenance of you, the said Admiral, and of your brethren and other chief officers who are to go with you to remain in the said Indies, and for the said three hundred and thirty persons, and for tillage and sowing, and for the maintenance of the animals which you will carry thither, there shall and may be taken five hundred and fifty cajas of wheat, and also fifty cajas of barley, which shall and may be supplied from the corn appertaining to us out of the thirds of the Archbishopric of Seville and the Bishopric of Cadiz for the past year nineteen, according as it is contained in the warrants of delivery which we do command to be given thereupon.

Item, that there must be sent to the said Indies such ironware and implements as may seem good to you, the said Admiral, for tillage in the said Indies, and likewise mattocks, spades, pickaxes, hammers and crowbars suitable for the said Indies.

And likewise that besides the cows and mares which are in the said Indies there shall be made up the number of twenty yoke of cows, mares and assed, wherewith tillage may be carried on in the said Indies, according as it shall seem good to you, the said Admiral.

And likewise it seems to us that it will be desirable to purchase an old ship, in which the provisions and articles aforesaid, to the extent of her capacity, may be sent, for her decks and timber and rails might be used for the settlement which is now newly to be made on the other side of the island of Hispaniola, near the mines, but should it appear to you, the said Admiral, that it is not desirable to take the said vessel, let it not be taken.

Likewise there must be taken to the said Indies five cajas of flour and as much as a thousand quintals of biscuit, for provisions while mills and bakehouses are being constructed, and for the building thereof there must be taken from hence some grindstones and other implements of mills.

Item, there must be taken to the said Indies two field-tents, which may cost up to twenty thousand maravedis.

Item, with respect to the other supplies and provisions which it may be needful to take to the said Indies for the maintenance and clothing of those who are to go and to dwell there, it seems to us that the following order ought to be observed.

Let some upright and trustworthy persons be sought out, such as, it is said, you, the said Admiral, declare that you wish to make, for the purpose of selecting those who are to go and to dwell in the said Indies, persons who have an understanding of the economic necessities of the said Indies and who are able to render valuable advice in the matter.

§ Y en que para manutenimiento de vos el dicho Almirante e de vuestros hermanos e otros oficiales personas principales que con vos han de yr a estar enlas dichas Indias e para las dichas treintenas e treyvinta personas e para labrar e sembrar e para el gobierno delas islas e llegar a que ellas llevarles se ayan de llevar e lleven quintentes e cincuenta cabizas de trigo e mas cincoenta cabizas de cevada los quales se ayan de prover e prosear del pan a nos perteneciente delas tercias del Arzobispado de Sevilla e Obispado de Cádiz del año pasado e de los años siguientes se conserve en las cartas de libraniento que sobre ello mandemos dar.

§ E asy mismo que sobre las vacas e yeguas que están en las dichas Indias se ayan de cumplir numero de yeguas y vacas y e asinos con que puedan labrar enlas dichas Indias segunt a vos el dicho Almirante pareciere.

§ E asy mismo nos parece que sera bien que se prepare una u otra viaje en que se preparan los mantenimientos e cosas suyas dichas que copieren enella porque dela tablazon e madera e elevacion de ella se podria aprovechar para la poblacion que agora nueurement se ha de fazer en otra parte desla ysla Española cerca delas mismas pero vos el dicho Almirante pareciere que no es bien llevaras la dicha u otra que no se lleva.

§ Otros se deven llevar ala dichas Indias cincuenta cabizas de harina e festa mill quintales de vino echos para entar que se provee de hacer molinos e atabones e para los fazer se deven de llevar de aca algunas piedras e otros aparejos de molinos.

§ Y en que para los de otros mantenimientos e proveimientos que sean necesarios llevare ala dichas Indias para el mantenimiento e vestido delas que alla han de yr e estar, nos parece que se debe tener la forma siguiente.

§ Que busquen algunas personas llanas e abomadas las quales diz que vos el dicho Almirante diz que
...you have almost agreed with, that they may have the charge of labeling and transporting to the said Indies the said provisions and other articles required there for, which they are to expend upon the said provisions, and in lading them and conveying them at their own cost to the said Indies; and it shall be at our risk and at the fortune of the sea, and upon arriving there, God willing, they shall and may sell the said provisions, the wine at sixteen maravedis the hogshead, and the other provisions and vegetables at the prices which you, the said Admiral, or your lieutenant shall place upon them, so that they may have some profit and not lose thereby, and that no injury be done to the people. And out of the money which such persons or persons shall receive for the said provisions which they shall thus sell, they shall and ought to give and pay there to our Treasurer, who is or shall be in the said Indies, the said money which you may have given them, and which so thus to be given them to purchase the said provisions, in order that he may pay therefrom the wages of the people. But if the said people shall take the said provisions on account of their wages, let them be received by them on account, they showing an acknowledgment of what they have received, whereby the said Treasurer and accounting officers may charge it to the account of their pay. And the said persons shall give security, and on their binding themselves so to do and perform as it is aforesaid, there shall and may be given them out of the said amounts of money what shall seem good to you.

Item, it ought to be procured that there may go to the said Indies some friars and priests of good report, to the end that they may administer the holy sacraments there to those who shall be there, and that they may endeavour to conduct to our holy Catholic faith the said Indians, native of the said island, and by that means they shall take for this purpose the furniture and things necessary for the celebration of divine worship and the administration of the holy sacraments.

Likewise there must go a physician, an apothecary and an herbalist, and some instruments and music for the amusement of the people who are to live there.

§ Y en se deve procurar que vayan altras dichas Indias algunos religiosos o clérigos buenas personas para que alla administren los santos Sacramentos a los que alla estaren que procuren de conductar nuestra santa fe católica a los dichos Indias naturales delas dichas Indias y lleven para ello los aparejos y cosas que se requieren para el servicio del culto divino y para la administracion delos sus Sacramentos.

§ Así mismo debe ir un fisico y un boticario y un erudito y algunos instrumentos y musiquos para pastiempo delas gentes que alla han de estar.
Confesaré Edoña

[Texto antiguo y desordenado]
Moreover we have ordered a certain quantity of money to be delivered for this voyage, which you, the said Admiral, are now about to make. We command you to spend it in accordance with a report signed by the High Commander of Leon, our chief accountant, and by Doctor Rodrigo Malbonedo, our council, and by Ferdinand Álvares, our secretary.

Therefore we command you to cause it to be thus observed, fulfilled and executed according to what is contained above, wherein you will do us pleasure and service; and we give you for this purpose full power with all its incidents and dependences, annexes and annexaries.

Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the fifteenth day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Álvares, our secretary. Granted, Rodrigo Doctor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Tarragona, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Saragossa, Zaragoza, Cordoba, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarve, Algiers, Gibraltar, and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscaia and Melina; Dukes of Athens and Neopatria; Counts of Roussillon and Cerdagne, Marquises of Cristiano and Cojíano. Whereas at the time when Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, went to discover land in the said ocean by our command, a certain contract was concluded with him, and afterwards, when the first voyage resulted in discovering and finding, as by the grace and help of our Lord God he did find, the said Indies and mainland, we confirmed and approved the said contract and agreement made with him by our command, and we again gave and ordered to be given to him certain privileges and favours, as contained in the said contract, and so now the said Don Christopher, our Admiral of the said Ocean, has made report to us that we afterwards ordered our patent for provision to be issued containing certain articles, the tenor whereof is as follows:

DON Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,

...
de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeña, de Coruña, de Córdoba, de Málaga, de Jaén, delos Algarves, de Algeciras, de Ceuta, de Gibralfaro y otros yellos de Canarias, Condado y Condesa de Barcelona y Sobreores de piezas y de Molina, Duques de Atenas y de Napolitana, Condes de Basseto y de Cerdeña, Marqueses de Cistierna y de Gijón. Por cuanto a nos es fecho reliacon, que algunas personas vestimos y moradores en algunas ciudades de villas y lugares y puertos de nuestras regnias y señorios, nuestros subditos naturales, queren y en sus yellos y tierra firme ato parte de los Yndios en el mar de océano, demos delos yellos y tierra firme que por nuestro mandado se han descubierto en dicha parte del mar de océano y anque en otros querrían y a bivir y morar en los yellos españoles, que esta descubierta y fallada por nuestro mandado, y por nos les fuese dada licencia para ello, y fuese ayudados con mantenimientos por cierto tiempo, y que dexan de fazerlo por el vademiento que por nuestro mandado fue puesto, porque ninguna persona fuese alla Yndios sin nuestra licencia y mandando so ciertas penas lo qual por nos visto, e acatoando que se descubriere los dichos tierras y yellos, e resgatar enellas y poblar dextros los dichos yellos españoles, que esta descubierta, que es servicio de Dios nuestro Señor por que la conversión de estos poderán atraer alla que existan en dicha tierra en conocimiento de Dios nuestro Señor e a reducirlas a nuestra santa fe católica, atray que es servicio nuestro e bien a pro común de nuestras regnias y señorios y de nuestros subditos y naturals acordamos de mandar dar e por la presente damos e concedemos la dicha licencia alla dichos subditos y naturals para que vayan alla dichas tierras y tierra firme e a descubrirlos e contraer enellas, contos condiciones e regiendo e enla manera que enuesta nuestra carta seran contenidas y declaradas enesta guisa.

Primera mente que todos los navios que oviere de yr alla parte delos dichos yellos en cual quier delos maneras que de yuso enuesta nuestra carta seran contenidas, ayen de partir desde la ciudad de Colò, y non de otra parte alguna e que antes que partan se presenten alla ante los oficiales que estuvieren puesto por nos o por quien nuestro poder oviere para que sepan los que van alla dichos Yndios e ayen de cumplir e guardar cada uno en su caso lo que de yuso enuesta nuestra carta seran contenido.

§ Que qualesquier personas que quisierejen yr a
bívor e morar en la dicha ysla española
sola puedan y
vayan libremente e
usen dicha ysla
y al venir a
nombrar dicha ysla
y a quien de ellos
por otros oficiales
otras personas que
comienzo de dicho
es deligado para
en dicha ysla
y llegan para ello
llevada por un año.
E de más
seremos, y es nuestro
jermin, y ellos con licencia
de no poder de
vivir y morir en
ella dicha ysla
española ayunan para
ya la tercera parte
oro que hallaren y
cogeren en dicha
ysla tanto que no
sea por regatear y las
y otra dicha ysla,
con las cuales reciben
de por no estar
en dicha ysla. E
de ser de sus

ay[n] para ay todas las mercaderías e otras quales quier cosas que hallaren en dicha ysla dando el
derecho alla a nos o a quien nuestro poder ostere para la recibir y el oro de que nos dan de dar
das dos partes como dicho es, lo cual todo ayau de regatear en dicha ysla española ante los nuestros
ojos e pagar a nuestro receptor que por nos lo vivere de amar las dos tercias partes del oro e la dicha
diezma parte de todas las otras cosas que hallaren como dicho es.

§ Y en que quier personas nuestros subditos e naturales que quisieren puedan y de aquí
adelante, en quanto nuestra merced y voluntad fuere a descubrir ysla e tierra firme en dicha
parte de dichas Yslas y asi en ellas que estan descubiertas fasta aqui como a otras quales quier
a regatarse en tal y que nos sea en dicha ysla española que pueden comprar delos christia
nos que enella estan o estovieren quales quier cosas e mercaderías con tanto que no sean oro, lo
lo que puevan fazer e fagar con quales quier navios que quisieren con tanto que al tiempo que par
tienen de nuestros regnos portan desde la dicha chibdad de Calix, e alli se presenten ante nuestros

oficiales. E por que desde alli han de llevar en cada uno delos tales navios una o dos personas que
sean nombradas por los nuestros oficiales ante quien asy se presentaren, e mas ban de llevar la dicha parte delas toneladas de aguio de los destalones de cargazon nuestra y que por ello les ayne de ser pagado flete alguno, e lo que asy llevarsen nuestro lo descarguen en la dicha yela espanola, e lo entreguen ala persona o personas que alla estuvieron cargo delo recibir por nuestro mandado, de lo que de acá se rebibe tomando conocimiento suyo de como lo recibe. E que no nos merged que de lo que las dichas personas safla-
ren en las dichas yelas de tierra firme ayen para sa y las nueve partes e la otra parte sea para nos conla cual nos ayen de receder al tiempo que bolieren a estos nuestros reynos en la dicha ciudat de Catiz donde ban de bolier primera mente a lo pagar ala persona que alla tovarer cargo por nos delo recibir, e después de asy pagado se puedan ya e sus cosas, ara donde quisieron contlo que asy truxieren e al tiempo que partieren de la dicha ciudat de Catiz ayen de dar seguridat que lo cumpliran asy.

§ Item que cuales querer personas que quisieren llevar quales querer mantenimientos para la dicha yela espanola para otras quales querer yelas que por nuestro mandado estuvieron pobladas dichas Indias lo puedan llevar e vender alla francoamente e por los precios que se yugularen conlos compradores los quales les pagaren alla en mercaderias o en otro delo que alla tovarer e que sy todo el dicho mantenimiento o parte dello vendieren a nuestros oficiales que alla estuvieron para los bastimientos delo gente que ay no [nos] sirven lo ayen de pagar e paguen alla como dicho es o les den yelas para que acá se les pagaren conlas quales gudelas nos les certificamos que les sera pagado con tanto que al tiempo que partieren los dichos navios en que fueren los dichos mantenimientos ayen de partir dicha ciudat de Catiz para que alla se presente[n] ante los dichos nuestros oficiales e tienen syn flete la dezima [del parte] delos tales navios de cargazon que nos mandaremos llevar para la dicha yela segund de suyo dis e se obliguen de pagar la dezima parte delo que de alla truxieren rescatandose segund la capitolacion que de suyo se contiene, e alla huelga sean tenudos de venir alla dicha ciudat de Catiz para lo pagar como dicho es. Otrasay por quanto nos osimos fecho merged a Don Christoval Colon nuesto Almirante.
of the said Indies, that he may labor in each of the said ships which may go to the said Indies the eighth part of their (capacity), it is our pleasure that for every given vessel which shall go to the said Indies, the said Admiral, or whoever may have his authority, may labor one to fulfill the said stipulation.

All that is aforesaid and each item and part thereof we command to be observed and fulfilled in everything and by everything according to what is contained above in this our patent. And in order that it may come to the knowledge of all men, according as it is contained above, we order that it be proclaimed in the squares and markets and other customary places of all the cities, towns, places and ports of Andalusia and other parts of our kingdoms where it shall be requisite, and that a copy thereof be given to any persons who may desire it; whereas we command to be given and do give this our patent signed with our names and sealed with our seal. Given in the town of Madrid, on the tenth day of the month of April in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-five. I the King, I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvaro of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, have caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Doctor. Francis Diaz, Chancellor.

This our said patent of provision, and what is therein contained, as the said Admiral Don Christopher Columbus says, was granted to the prejudice of the said favours which he holds from us, and of the powers which we conferred upon him thereby; and he has supplicated and prayed us as a favour that in respect thereof we would command a remedy to be provided, or whatever might be our pleasure. And since it neither was nor is to our intention or will to do anything to the prejudice of the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, or to infringe the said agreements, privileges and favours which we have conferred upon him, but on the contrary, for any reason he has done us, it is our intention to confer further favours upon him, therefore by this our patent, if it be necessary, we confirm and approve the said agreements, privileges and favours conferred by us upon the said Admiral, and it is our pleasure and we do command that they be observed and fulfilled to him in everything and by everything, according to what is contained in them. And we strictly forbid any person or persons to dare infringe them or any part of them, at any time or in any manner, under the penalties contained therein; and if the tenor and form thereof or of any part thereof be in any wise prejudicial to the said provision which we thus order to be given, and which is

delas dichas Indias que el puñete cargar en cada uno delas dichas nacivas que fueren alas dichas Indias, pueda el dicho Almirante quien su poder oviente cargar uno para fazer el dicho rescat.

Lo qual todo que dicho es e cada una deo e parte dello mandamos que se guarde e cumplia en todo e por todo segund de suyo enuesta nuestra carta se contiene. E porque venga a noticia de todos segund de suyo se contiene manda mos que se apruego ndo por las plazas e mercados e otros lugares acostumbra dos de todas las ciudades e villas e lugares e puertos del Andalusia e otras partes de nuestros reynos donde consiesiere y dar el testado dello a quales quier personas que lo qui sieren, delo qual mandamos dar e damos esta nuestra carta firmada de nuestros nombres e sellada con nuestro sello. Dada esta villa de Madrid a diez dias del mes de Abril año del nascimiento de nuestro Señor Jesucristo de mil y quatrocientos e noventa e cinco años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando Alvaro de Toledo Secretario del Rey y dela Reyna nuestros Señores, la fis escrivire por su mandado. Acoradada, Rodericus Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.

La qual dicha nuestra carta de provisión, e lo enella contenido el dicho Almirante Don Christoval Colon dize que fue dada en perjuicio ditas dichas mercedes que de nos tiemos, e delas facultades que por ella le damos e nos suplico e pido por merced que cerca dello mandademos prover de remedio, e como la nuestra merced fuese. E por que nuestra yentencion ni voluntat non fue ni es perjudicar en cosa alguna el dicho Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar occideo ni que se vaya ni pase contra los dichos ayuntios e privilegios e mercedes que le fizimos, antes por los servicios que nos ha hecho, le entendemos de hazer mas mercedes por esta nuestra carta sy necesario es confirmarlos e aprobarlos los dichos ayuntios e privilegios e mercedes por nos al dicho Almirante fecharos, e es nuestra merced e manda mos, que en todo e por todo le sean guardadas e cumplidas segund que enellas se contiene. E definimos firmemente, que alguna ni algunas personas non sean oidas de yr contra ellas ni contra parte dellas en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera soltas penas enellas contenedas e sy el tenor e forma della [o] parte dello en algo perjudicia la dicha provision que any mandemos dar que de suyo

97
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Saragossa, Cordoba, Corduba, Gueica, Jerez, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Bispack and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatra, Counts of Revillon and Targane, Maviques of Cristano and Coughan, to you our customs officers, receivers, farmers, clerks of markets, collectors and other persons who have or shall have the charge of collecting and receiving, in rent or in security, or in any other manner, the rents, customs and market-tolls of the cities of Seville and Cadiz in this present year of the date of this our patent, and in future years, as long as it shall be our pleasure, and to each and any of you, health and grace. Know ye that it is our will and pleasure that all the provisions and other things which by our command and by that of Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean in the region of the Indies, may be shipped for conveyance thereto, and likewise whatsoever may be brought from the said Indies to those said cities and towns, shall not be required in pay thereof, nor for the said sale thereof either customs-duty or market-toll or any other duty, either in this present year or from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure. Wherefore we command all and each of you thus to observe and fulfil all that is contained above in this our patent, and in observing and keeping it you shall not ask, demand or let customs-duty or market-toll or any other duties for the said sale and landing and unloading of any kind of merchandise and provisions, and other things which, by certificate of our officers and of the said Admiral, and of the persons who have or shall have charge of the said landing and unloading, shall be declared to be laden for the said

98
Vermutada por la presentación la sombra de que mos almirante de y que a quien corra el roce en que de su persona a quien a quien man de en cuarto y a quien el lugar de almirante de Almirante de la sombra de que mos almirante de y que a quien corra el roce en que de su persona a quien a quien man de en cuarto y a quien el lugar de almirante de

Conferencia, et alía

El almirante de y que a quien corra el roce en que de su persona a quien a quien man de en cuarto y a quien el lugar de almirante de
Consecratio

qui facit sanctum dominium pax. Aliud secundum divinitatem
sanctificat et per ignem et auctoritate dominicam et
cum sanctis ejusdem, et eum qui est in altissimis, et
vel eum qui est in altissimis, et
vel eum qui est in altissimis, et
for the said Indies, or on those which are brought from thence and unladen in those said cities and ports and in each of them, in this said year and from now henceforth, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure. And if you do not so perform and fulfill it, we by this our patent command all our justices to register and, compel you so to do and fulfill it, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do the contrary thereof in any manner under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedís upon every one who shall fail so to perform and fulfill it; and further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to summon you to appear before us in our court wherever we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation under the same penalty, under which also we command any public servitude who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the person exhibiting it a certificate hereof, signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled.

Given in the most noble city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvar es of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, cause it to be written by their command. Granted, Roderick Doctor. Registered, Alonso Peres. Francisco Diaz Chancellor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,

by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Tragon, and Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Asturias, Seville, Andalucia, Cordoba, Cordova, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algarve, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Counts and Countesses of Barcelona, Lords of Biscay and Holina, Dukes of Athens and Neapoli, Counts of Poussillon and Cardagno, Marquises of Cristiano and Cojiana, To the governors, alcaldes, bailiffs, magistrates, knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities of Seville and Cadiz and of the towns, places and ports of their archbishopric and bishopric, and to you the farmers and receivers, customs-officers, toll-collectors, customs-houses-officers, tithe-collectors and other persons who have and shall have the charge of collecting and receiving in rent or in security or in any other manner the profits of the market-tolls,

para las dichas Yn-
dias e se descargan
frayendo dello en
estas dichas cibidades
puertos e cada una
delas este dicho año
y de aquí adelante
quando nuestra mer-
ced e voluntad fuere
y estoy
complacer por esta
dicha nuestra carta
mandamos e a quales
quier nuestras justi-
cias que vos costrin-
gan e apremien alo
aixi faze e cumplir e
los unos ni los otros
non pagades ni fagon
ende al por alguna
manera os pena della
nuestra merced y de
diz mill maravedís
a cada uno por quien
fiscore delo aixi faze
y cumplir e de mas
mandamos al uno que
vos esta nuestra carta
mostrare que vos en-
plase que personades
ante nos en esta
nuestra corte de querer
que nos seanmos del día
e nuevamente explo-
etas en dias prim-
eros y suygentes so-
las dicha pena sola
dicha nuestra carta
mandamos a
quialquier escribano
publico que para esto
fuere llamado que de
ende al que la mos-
trare testimonio sig-
nado con su sello
por que nos sepamos
como se cumple nu-
stro mandado. Dadas
esta muy noble cibidad
de Burgos a veinte e
tres dias del mes de Abril, año del nacimiento de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mill y quatre-

Don Fernando e Doha Tiabal par la grazia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Scelia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Galicia, de Mallorcas, de Sevilla, de Cordub de Cordob, de Corsega, de Murcia, de Jaen, delos Algarves, de Algeyra, de Gibraltar e delas yadas de Canaria, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona, Señores de Vizcaya e de Molina, Duques de Albas e de Neapoli, Condes de Reuson e de Cardania, Marquises de Ortuzan e de Gijiana. Alos corregi-
dores, aldeas, alguazales, regidores, escuderos, oficiales e oones buenos delas cibidades de Seville e CaLis, e delas villas e lugares e puertos de su arçobispado e obispado, e a oos los arrendadores e recibidores, almosuis e portuguesos e advanerios e deceremos e otras personas que tenyen e tuiyeren cargodecogeder de recadar en renta e en fielde en otra qual quer manera las rentas delas alcabalas e

101
customs, road-rolls and admiralty-dues of the said cities and
villages, and to each of you, health and grace. Know ye that
for the settlement of the islands and mainland discovered and
placed under our dominion, or to be discovered, in the Ocean
in the region of the Indies, it will be necessary to bring from
hence to these our kingdoms for safe certain merchandises
and other things, and to take thither from hence stores and
other provisions and things, for the use of the said
Indies and for other goods which are or will be needful there
for the support and maintenance of the persons who are and
shall remain there, and for their dwellings and farms. And
therein as much as it is our will and pleasure that on the things
which shall be thus brought to these our kingdoms from the
said Indies no duty whatsoever is to be paid, but rather that
they are to be unladen freely, without any duty, or any duties,
be paid, whether import-duty, customs, road-rolls, admiralty-dues or any other duty, nor any market-roll for the first
sale that may be made of them, and likewise that those
who shall purchase any goods whatsoever to send or take
to the said Indies as provision and sustenance for themselves
and the people who may be therein, are not to pay export-duty,
customs, road-rolls, admiralty-dues, or other duty for the loading
thereof: we command this our patent to be given to you for
the said reason, and hereby we command all and each of you
whenever or by any goods shall be brought from the said
Indies and unladen in these our kingdoms, you shall per-
mit and allow such goods as have been thus brought to be
unladen freely, as long as it shall be our will and pleasure,
without levying from them (the importers) greater or smaller
import-dues, customs, admiralty-dues, road-rolls, or any other
duties, nor any market-roll upon the first sale which may be
made of such goods as shall have thus been brought from the
said Indies; a certificate being exhibited to you signed by
Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies, or by
the person who shall have his authority for that purpose, and
by the person or persons who focus or for our chief accountant
in our name shall be in the said Indies, that those goods be
shipped in the said Indies for these our kingdoms. And like-
wise you shall permit, so long as it shall be our will and plea-
sure, the free landing of any such goods as may be taken to the
sea, and as much as the goods that are brought and brought
to these our kingdoms, let them be brought without any duty
whatsoever, and without the levying of any duties from the
persons who shall bring them.
sobre los sucesos que tuvieron lugar en la ciudad de...
dichas Indias para
proveyemento e sos-
imiento delas e
delas gentes que en-
ellas estuvieren syn
les demandar ni lle-
var derechos algu-
nos de almoxarifado
mayor ni menor ni
acabane ni almir-
antado ni portando, ni
otros derechos algu-
nos, lo qual hazed e
cumpler asi mostrado
ved vos carta firmada
del dicho Don Chris-
toval Colom Almi-
rante delas dichas
Indias de quien su
poder oviere, e dela
persona e personas
que por nos e por
nuestros contadores
mayores en nuestro
nombre estuvieren en-
la cibdad de Cacix
para entender enlas
cosas delas dichas
Indias. E si algu-
nas personas descar-
garen los dichos co-
sas que vinieren de-
las dichas Indias se
mostrar lo dicha car-
ta del dicho Almi-
rante e de quien su
poder oviere e dela
persona o personas
que por nos e por
nuestros contadores
mayores estuvieren
enlas dichas Indias
como aquellas cosas
se cargaron enellas
para estos dichos nu-
estros reynos o car-
garen destos nuesta-
los reynos para las
dichas Indias syn llevar carta del dicho Almirante e de quien su poder oviere e dela personas o personas que por
nos e por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estuvieren enla dicha cibdad de Cacix como aquellas cosas se
cargen e llevaren para las dichas Indias que las ayen perdido e pierdan, e por la presente damos poder e facul-
tad alla persona o personas que por nos o por los dichos nuestros contadores mayores estan e estuvieren nombra-
das para lo suyo dicho enla dicha cibdad de Cacix a alla persona que el dicho Almirante ay mismo alli tiene o
interes que les tomen las tales mercaderias e otras cosas que asytruxieren delas dichas Indias o cargaren para ellas
mostrar las dichas cartas firmadas enla manera que dicha es, e les tengon en deposito fasta que nos mandemos
fazer delas lo que fiere justicia e nuestra merced e voluntad sea. E otroy mandamos que los dichos tenientes e ofi-
ficiales tomen seguridad que lo que ay se cargare para llevar ala dicha Indias se llevaren alli e non a otra parte
algunos e los officiales que estuvieren enlas dichas Indias tomen ay mismo seguridad que lo que ay cargaren enlas
dichas Indias se descargaren enestos nuestros reynos e non en otras parte alguna, y se presentaran con ello dicha
fibdad de Cacix ante los officiales que alli estuvieren por nos e por el dicho Almirante delas Indias por que no
puede interrumpirse fralde ni cabellera alguna. E mandamos a nos las dichas nuestras justicias que asi lo fagay e
cumplaro e cumpla lo esteso nuestra carta contenido en quanto nuestra merced e voluntad fiere como
dicho es. E por que lo suyo dic lo venga a noticia de todos e dello non pode ninguno pretender ymozarancia mandamos
que esta nuestra carta se pregomara por los plazos e mercados e otros lugares asocinbrados delas dichas cibidades de

105
Sevilla el Cabis y delos puertos de casmarca. E mandamos allos nuestros contadores los mayores que tomen el traslado desta nuestra carta e lo pongan a esferen en los nuestros libros de banco escrivan en estos oraginal enlas espaldas y la tornen al dicho Don Christdor Colon, nuestro Almirante delas Indias e que co nos arrendamientos que hizieron de aqui adelante enquant no nuestra merced e voluntad fuere delos nuestros almogarzados fasgados e alicantos e portadores e aduanes e otros nuestros derechos, pongan por salvado lo contenido en esta nuestra carta, y los unos ni los otros no fayad ni fagan ende el por alguna manera so pena delas nuestra merced e de dize mill maravedis para la nuestra comanda e ver a cada uno que lo contrario fiziere. E demas mandamos el que esta nuestra carta mostrare que nose enplaz que parez, cada ante nos este nuestra carta lo que nos sean el dia que nos enplazaren las quince dias prime ros siguientes sans dicho pena, solo quel mandamos a quel quiza escribiremos publi co que para este fuere llamado que de ende saldremos al que la mostrar testimonyo signado con su signo por que nos separam en como se cumpl el nuestro mandado. Dada esta ciudad de Burgos, seys dias del mes de mayo, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Cristo de mill cuatrocientos y novecientos, Yo el Rey, Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernandez Alvarez de Toledo Secretario del Rey y dela Reyna nuestro mandante, y fuere escribi por su mandado, esta forma. Atoradores, Rodricus Doctor, Registrador, Alonso Perez. Francisco Diaz Chancellor.

Corregidores, alcaldes, alguaciles, regidores, cañoneros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos delas ciudades de Sevilla e Cabis, e delas villas e logares de los puertos de su Arciprestado e Obispado, e arrendadores e recobradores, almacenceros e portadores, aduaneros e desembar e otras personas en las cartas del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Sebon de parte escrita contenidas y esta dicha carta de sus Altases y cumplida en todo e por todo segund y por la forma manera que enella se contiene e sus Altases por ello lo manden e sean entendido que todas las mercaderías que fueren delotebizos e de otras quales quizer puertos gastando de esa dicha franquias para las dichas Indias, han de ser seguidas que tbreran testimonio e fe del dicho Almirante e de quien su poder ostere e dela persona que por sus Altases los dicho los contadores mayores para ello osvenir señalado eso mismo las licencias e fees que se han de llevar a las Indias e trather delas dichas cosas que se llevar o truzieren han de ser firmadas del dicho Almirante e de quien su poder ostere e dela persona que sus Altases e sus contadores mayores nombraren, de ambos e no dulo el uno otro. Asy mismo, se entend delo en esta dicha carta compartido no se ha de recibir en cuenta maravedis ni otras cosas algunas allos arrendadores e recobradores mayores e almacenceros e otras personas que tienen o truven cargo de cargar e vender las ventas a los pertenedores en el dicho Arciprestado e Obispado e Obispado de Cabis este dicho año ni donde en adelante desde luego en ninun año yanto fuer en la voluntad de sus Altases que dure e se guarde lo enen la dicha carta contra. E como quiza que dice que esta dicha franquias se ha de guardar desde deste dicho presente año se entiende que la de ser guardados desde primero año de enero del año venceido de nueve o ocho años e desde en adelante desde dicho año no antes. Mayordomo Juan Lopez, Fernandez Gomez, Juan Hurtado Montoro, Luis Perez, Pedro de Arboalos.

DON Fernando e Doha Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de
Aragon, Bisceig, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Salicia, Huesca, Seville, Saragossa, Cordoba, Cordovia, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarbes, Alcrugeras, Castile, Catalonia, Counts of Barcelona and Lords of Bisegia and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neaple, Counts of Roussillon and Ceragne, Marqueses of Cristano and Gogiano, To the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcaldeys and bailiffs of our household, court and chamber, who have thus made known the news of the land, and to all the good men of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions, as well royal as abbatial, and members of orders and of free-masons, and any other persons whatsoever, our bailiffs, subject, and denizens, within the confines of this our parent tocsh and concern, to set and know, being one of you with whom our patent, or the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, may be shown, health and grace. Know ye that we have commanded Don Christopher Columbus, our almirante, the sea to return to the island of Spaniola and to the other islands and mainland which are in the said Indies, and to attend to the conversion and settlement thereof; because thereby our Lord God is served, his holy faith increased, and our kingdoms extended; and for that purpose we have commanded certain vessels and caravels to be equipped, in which are going certain people paid for a certain time, and viaticals and provisions for them. And so much as those persons are not sufficient to make the said settlement, so as to perform God's service and ours, unless other persons go thither, that is our wish and our desire at their own expense, we will provide, to provide for themselves, so that the end be as well the said conversion and settlement may be carried out, as that we may show clemency and pity towards our subjects and denizens, do command this our patent to be given to that effect, if they have shown devotion and certain knowledge, we will and ordain that all and whatsoever persons, men and women, our subjects and denizens who may be committed, until the day of the publication of this our patent, any murders and bloodsheddings or any other crimes of whatsoever sort, and kind they may be, except heresy, lese majesty, rebellions, treason, dissolpacy, murder committed by fire or sword, uttering base coin, or sodomy, or shall have taken out of our kingdoms coin, or gold, or silver, or other things by us prohibited, and who shall go and serve in person in the island of Spaniola, and serve thither and in the rest of the said Indies and shall have committed, until the day of the publication of this our patent, any of the cases above-mentioned, upon being presented before the said Don Cristofo Columbus, our almirante of the Ocean, in the presence of a public scrivener, from the day of the date of this our patent until the end of the month of September next following, in order that they may go with the said Admiral to the said island of Spaniola, and to the other islands and mainland of the said Indies, and serve thither for in the whole of the said Indies, in whatsoever the said Admiral shall command them for our service as aforesaid. And after they have thus been presented, they shall go to the said islands and mainland, yolas y tierra firme que son en las dichas Ymildias y entienda en la conversion y poblacion dichas, porque deste Dios nuestro Señor en servido y su santa fe orecendida y nuestros reynos espanoles, y para ello avemus mandado armarse navios y caravels en que va cierto gente pagado por cierto tiempo y bastimentos y manteamientos para ella, y por quanto aquello no pue ele abastecer para que se bage la dicha poblacion como cumple a ser vice de Dios y nuestro, y no van otras gentes que emellas esto y bixen y syrven a sus costas, en los que queriendo prevere sobre ella, ay por lo que cumple ala dicha conversion y poblacion como por usar de eleccion y piedad en nuestros subditos y naturales, mandamnus dar esta nuestra carta endicha razn, por la qual de nuestro propio moito y cierta cienia queremos y bordenamos que todas y tales quier personas varones y mujeres nuestros subditos y naturales que osiven concluido hasta el dia dala publicacion desta nuestro carta, quies querer muertes y feridas o atras quales quier delles de qual quier natura y calidlez que sean, c motho la erogia y lege magestatias o perduiones o atroz de avelo muerto seguir a fecha con fuego o con sato o crimen de falsa moneda o de sodomia osiven stato moneda o oro o plata o otras cosas por nos sedadas fuera de nuestro reynos, que fuieren a servir en persona de yola Española y syrven a sus propias costas y syrven en todas cosas que al dicho Almihante les dixe y mandare de nuestra parte, los que merecieren pena de muerte por dias anos y los que merecieren otra pena menor que non se muert aunque sea perditione de miembros por aqui los Sen perdamos de quales quier crines o deltas de qual quier natura e calidade y grandez que sean que osiven hecho y cometido fato hasta el dia dala publicacion de esta nuestra carta, entodo los casos nos dixemos, presentados ante el dicho Don Christo Colon nuestro Almirante de mar oceano ante escrivano publico desde oy data desta nuestra carta feste in el dia del seubiente primero que viene, por que puedan y con el dicho Almihante ala yola Española e otras yolas y tierra firme dixemos diximos lo que ay presentados y servir emelles por todo el dia suxo, yolo que el dicho Almihante las mande, cumpiarlos a nuestro servicio como dicho es. E ay presentados fueren alas dichas yolas y tierra firme 109 1 2
and shall remain in the said service continually for the whole of the said term, taking a letter patent signed by the said Admiral and attested by a public seconder, certifying that such delinquents having served in the said islands, or in any one of them, for the whole of the said term, may be punished, and by these presents, of our own motion and certain knowledge, we pardon them for all the said crimes which they have thus done and committed until the day of the publication of this our said patent, as it is aforesaid; and from thenceforward they shall not be liable to be arrested for the said crimes, nor for any one of them, nor shall proceedings be taken, nor are they liable to proceedings, against them, or against their property, by our justices, for crime or for any civil or criminal penalties, either at the instance of our council, or in virtue of their (the justices') office, or in any other manner, neither can there be execution against them, or against their persons, of the judgments which are or shall be delivered against them, and which we, by this our patent, revoke and declare to be void and of no effect and nullity after the said service has been completed. And we command the said Admiral of the Indies, and any other persons who shall represent us in the said Indies, to allow the free discharge of those who shall have thus served the term which they are bound to serve, according to the tenor of this our patent, and not to detain them in any manner. And, by this our patent, we command the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alhedes of our court and chancery, and all governors and other justices who shall be present at this time, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions to observe and fulfill, and to cause to be observed and fulfilled, this our patent of pardon and remission, and what is contained therein, and in each clause and part thereof, in all and through all, according to what is contained therein, and in observing and fulfilling it they shall not proceed against such persons as shall have thus served in the said Indies for any crime which they may have done or committed, excepting in the cases aforesaid, either at the instance of parties or in virtue of their office, or in any other manner, nor grant execution against their persons or goods by reason of such crimes; and if any proceedings are already taken or judgments given against them, they shall revoke and hold them as void, for we by these presents of our said certain knowledge do from now henceforth revoke, and shall remain in the said service continually for the whole of the said term, taking a letter patent signed by the said Admiral and attested by a public seconder, certifying that such delinquents, having served in the said islands, or in any one of them, for the whole of the said term, may be punished, and by these presents, of our own motion and certain knowledge, we pardon them for all the said crimes which they have thus done and committed until the day of the publication of this our said patent, as it is aforesaid; and from thenceforward they shall not be liable to be arrested for the said crimes, nor for any one of them, nor shall proceedings be taken, nor are they liable to proceedings, against them, or against their property, by our justices, for crime or for any civil or criminal penalties, either at the instance of our council or in virtue of their (the justices') office, or in any other manner, neither can there be execution against them, or against their persons, of the judgments which are or shall be delivered against them, and which we, by this our patent, revoke and declare to be void and of no effect and nullity after the said service has been completed. And we command the said Admiral of the Indies, and any other persons who shall represent us in the said Indies, to allow the free discharge of those who shall have thus served the term which they are bound to serve, according to the tenor of this our patent, and not to detain them in any manner. And, by this our patent, we command the members of our council, auditors of our chamber, alhedes of our court and chancery, and all governors and other justices who shall be present at this time, towns and places of our kingdoms and dominions to observe and fulfill, and to cause to be observed and fulfilled, this our patent of pardon and remission, and what is contained therein, and in each clause and part thereof, in all and through all, according to what is contained therein, and in observing and fulfilling it they shall not proceed against such persons as shall have thus served in the said Indies for any crime which they may have done or committed, excepting in the cases aforesaid, either at the instance of parties or in virtue of their office, or in any other manner, nor grant execution against their persons or goods by reason of such crimes; and if any proceedings are already taken or judgments given against them, they shall revoke and hold them as void, for we by these presents of our said certain knowledge do from now henceforth revoke,
null
quashed, annulled and held them for naught, and we restore the said delinquents to their good fame and to the condition and state in which they were before they had done and committed the said crimes. And to the end that the aforesaid may be commonly known and that no one may pretend ignorance thereof, we command that it be publicly proclaimed in the squares, markets and other customary places, and neither the one nor the other of you or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our chamber, to everyone who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, whereas we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which also we command any public scrivener who may be summoned for this purpose to give to the man who shall show it to you a certificate hereof signed with his signature, so that we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King, I the Queen. J, Ferdinand Alvarés of Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. Granted, Rodrigo Doctor. Regis-

tered, Doctor. Francis Díaz, Chancellor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragón, Sicilia, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Asturias, Sevilla, Zaragoza, Cordoba, Toscana, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algarve, Asturias, Granada and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Holina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Cardona, Marquises of Oktaviano and Gózzi,
To all the governors, assistants, alcalde, bailiffs and other justices who are officer of all the cities, towns and places of our kingdom and dominions to whom this our patent may be shown, or the transcript hereof signed by a public scrivener, health and grace. Know ye that we

completo nuestro mandado. Dada esta villa de Medina del Campo a veinte y dos días del mes de Junio, año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesucristo de mil y cuatrocientos y noveno siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernand Alvarés de Toledo Secretario del Rey y dela
Reyna nuestros Señores la fa escribir por su mandado. Acoridada, Rodrigues Doctor. Registrado
Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chancelier.

DON Fernando e Doha Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Regna de Castilla, de Leon, de Aragon, de Sagunt, de Girona, de Toledo, de Valencia, de Gallizien, de Mallorca, de Sevilla, de Cerdeia, de Cordova, de Corcega, e Murcia, de Jaben, donhos Algarves, de Algovis, de Gibraltar e delas galas de Camara, Conde e Condesa de Barcelona e Senhora de Vizcaya e de Holina, Duques de Athens e de Neopatria, Comdes de Roselin e de Cordania, Marqueses de Oktaviano e de Gózzi:
A todos los corregidores, assistentes, alcaldes, alguaciles e outras justicias que quizer de todas las ciudades e villas e logares delos nuestros reynos e señhorios a quien esta nuestra carta fuere mostrada, ou o treslado sygnado de escribano publico, saudad e graça. Sepades que nos
avemos mandado a Don Christopher Columbus, nuestro Almirante delas Indias del mar océano, que huviera esta ysla Española y alas otras yslas y tierra firme que es enlas dichas Indias, a entender enlas poblacion dellas, y para ello nos le mandemos dar ciertas naves y canoas que suya cierta gente pagada por cierto tiempo, e bastimentos e mantenimientos para ella. E porque aquella non puede haver para que se bage la dicha poblacion como cumple a servir delas armas e nuestro estro y no van otras gentes que enellas esten e huyan e sirvan a sus costas, acordamos de mandar dar esta nuestra carta para vos e para cada uno de vos enlas dichas razas por que vos mandemos que cada e quando alguna o algunas personas, any varones como mugeres, de nuestros reynos, entieren cometido e cometeren qualquier delito o delitos por que merezcan o deben ser detenidos segun de recibos e leyes de nuestros reynos para alguna ysla e para labrar e servir enlos metates, que las deste be nos que hayan a estar e servir enla dicha ysla Española, enlas cosas que el dicho nuestro Almirante delas Indias les dixer e mandare por el tiempo que avian de estar enla dicha ysla e labrar metates, e any mismo todas las otras personas que fueren culpables en delitos que non merezcan pena de muerte, seyen todos los delitos que justa mente seys puedan dar delito para las dichas Indias, segun la valiedad delas delitos, las condenamos e desterramos por la dicha ysla Española, para que esten alla e fagen lo que por el dicho Almirante les fuere mandado por el tiempo que a vos otros pareciere. E aos que fassa aqui teneyes condenados e condenadas de aqui adelante seryr alas dichas yslas y en las tierras presos, los enhaise presos a buen recado a una delas nuestras carcelles delas nuestras abilities de Valladolid e Ciudad Real a ala corral real de Sevilla, e los entregamos los que los lleven alas dichas chancillerias alas nuestras alcaldes dellas, y los que se lleven ala corral de Sevilla se entregue al nuestro ayustante, a costa delas tales condenados sy tierviers bienes, e sy bienes non tierviers se paguen a costa delas maravesid deles penas de nuestra camara. E mandamos alas dichas nuestras justicias que asi lo fagen e cumplan segun de suyo se contiene, e aos conces de todas las cibellas e villas e logos de nuestras reynos, que las den para alla todo el trabar e ayuda que menester oieren. E sy otras algunas personas oieren cometido e cometeren...
The King and the Queen.

Count de Cisuentes, our chief Standard-Bearer and Assistant of the city of Seville: We are sending to command the justice of our kingdoms that all persons whom they shall have to banish and may banish to islands or beyond our kingdoms are to be banished by them to the island of Spaniola and to be sent to this our prison at Seville: Wherefore delitos porque dan ser desterrados fuera destos dichos nuestros reynos, los desterryes para la dicha ysla en manera si-guiente. Los que oseren de ser desterrados perpetuamente de los dichos nuestros reynos los desterrys para la dicha ysla por dize años, e los que oseren de ser desterrados por cierto tiempo fuera delos dichos nuestros reynos que sean desterrados para la dicha ysla por la mitad del dicho tiempo que avyen de ser fuera destos nuestros reynos. E los unos ni los otros non fagen las fagen enda al por alguna manera sa pena dela nuestra merced e de diez mill maravedíes para la nuestra comara e a cada uno que lo con-trario biziere. E demos mandamos al ome que esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos espalez que porzcales ante nos enda nuestra corte do quer que nos seamos del dize que vos en plazare fasta quince dias primeres siguiientes sola dicha yna, sola qual mandamos a qual quer escrevem publico que para esto fuere llamado que de ende el que vos la mostrare testimonio signado con su signo por que nos sepanos en como se cumpie nuestro mandado. Dade esta villa de Medina del campo, a reynte e dous dias del mes de Junio aho del nacimient de nuestro Salvador Jesus Cristo de mell e quatrocentos e noventa e siete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernandez Alvaro de Toledo, Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores la fiz escrivir por su mandado. Don Alvaro. Acordada Rodrigo Doctor. Registrada Doctor. Francisco Diaz Chanciller.
The King and the Queen.

For the settlement of the isles

lands and mainland observed in the Caribbees, and

for the discovery of the Coacoba and the

Coacoba, and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for

the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of

the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,

and for the discovery of the Caribbees, and for the discovery

of the Caribbees, and for the discovery of the Caribbees,
The King and the Queen.

Alcaldes of exportation and contraband, tith-officers, roll-collectors and custodians of the Arch-bishopric of Seville and Bishopric of Cadiz, and each of you: We command you that you take from the said Arch-bishopric, of the thirds belonging to us, you permit and allow Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Indies, or the person whom he shall send with a letter subscribed with his name, to take freely and take on board ship the hundred and sixty cahibes of wheat and sixty cahibes of barley, for the equalization and provision of the islands of the Indies. And you are to allow him to take the said grain within the months next ensuing, reckoning from the day of the making of this our will, in as many journeys as he may please within the said term, provided that at each journey he is to register and shall register, in the presence of an alcalde and two others of you and a scrivener, on the basis of this our grant, how much he takes, so that he may not take more than the said one hundred and sixty cahibes of wheat and sixty cahibes of barley; and for the said grain we command you not to demand or levy any export-dues or other dues, since it is our will and pleasure that others navigate, or more than the masters and owners thereof might pretend to refuse to freight them, or might demand higher freights than they usually receive and ought justly to have, which would be to our disservice and to the detriment and hindrance of the voyages which are to be made to the said Indies; therefore we charge and command you that when our Admiral of the Indies shall not find the vessels he requires, or if on finding them they (the owners) are unwilling to go with him, and he shall demand from you any vessels, caravelles and other vessels for such voyages, you are to inspect the vessels and costs which he may require, and arrange with the owners thereof to freight them to him at reasonable prices, according as it may seem to you that they ought justly to freight them to him, and you are to take measures that the owners and masters thereof do go with the said vessels, as far as possible without grievance and prejudice to the parties, and by these presents we give you full power to act. Done in the town of Medina del Campo, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and Queen, Ferdinand Alvares.
The King and the Queen.

Francis de Soria, Lieutenant of our High Admiral of Castile. We command you to give and cause to be given to Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, a transcript, authenticated so as to obtain credence, of whatever patents of labour and privileges and confirmations the said High Admiral of Castile holds of the said charge and office of Admiral, whereby he, and others on his behalf, may levy and collect the dues and other things pertaining to him in the said charge, for we have granted to the said Don Christopher Columbus that he may have and enjoy in the Admiralty of the Indies the labours, honours, prerogatives, liberties, dues and salaries which our said High Admiral has, holds and enjoys in the Admiralty of Castile. And this do and fulfill as soon as you shall be required under this our letter, without interposing any excuse or delay; and should you not so do and fulfill it, we command our Assistant and other justices of the city of Seville to constrain and force you so to do and fulfill it. And neither you nor they shall do contrary hereof. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that you may be able to take and do take into pay all the rights and other things as is conveyed in the said charge, for which the letters patent of our Admiral of the Ocean, that you have and enjoy, liberties, prerogatives and privileges in the said charge, and that you may have and enjoy in the Admiralty of the Indies the labours, honours, rights, and other things which our said Admiral holds and enjoys, and that you may have and enjoy in the Admiralty of Castile, as is conveyed in the said charge. Done in the city of Seville, on the twenty-second day of the month of June, in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvares. Granted.

El Rey y la Reyna.

§ POR la presente damos licencia y facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano para que podáys tomar e tomeys a sueldo
as many as three hundred and thirty persons, to the end that they reside in the Indies, of the occupations and in the manner following: forty esquires, one hundred foot-soldiers and pioneers, thirty sailors, thirty midshipmen, twenty workmen in gold, fifty labourers, ten gardeners, twenty officers of all classes and thirty women, making in all the said three hundred and thirty persons, to whom you are to cause wages to be paid as it is contained in the instruction which we do command to be given therein; and should it be needful to alter any of the said occupations or persons, by increasing the number of some and by diminishing others, you may do so, as you shall see and perceive to be best for our service; provided that altogether they do not exceed in all the said three hundred and thirty persons. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April, in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvarès. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

Our Treasurer of the property and effects appertaining to us from the islands and mainland discovered and plaited under our dominion in the Ocean in the region of the Indies: We command you that from the gold, merchandise and other things which shall be obtained in the said Indies you do give and pay to the persons who may be entitled to receive them from us, any salary, wages and other money which they ought to have for freights of ships and marines, and for other things which may be needful for the housing and settling of the people residing and going to reside in the said Indies, for wages and salary, and for whatsoever may be payable and due to the people who have served us in time past, according to the lists, bills and warrants which shall be delivered to you, signed with the names of Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Almirante and Governor of the said Indies, or of his lieutenant, and of the officers of our chief accountants who are and shall be in the said Indies; by the which receipts and lists, and by attinctions of the parties, we command that there be

NUESTRO tesoro dela isla y cosas a nos pertenecientes delas islas y tierra firme descubiertas e puestas so nuestro señorio en el mar ceano en parte delas Indias, nos vos mandamos que del oro y mercaderias y otras cosas que se osieren en las dichas Indias deles y pagueis alas personas que osieren de aver de nos qual quier salario y sueldo y otros necessarios que ays de aver por flotes de navios e mercaderias e para las otras cosas que sean necessarios para la abitacion e poblacion dela gente que esto o uio de yr alas dichas Indias por sueldo e salario e la gente que nos osiere servido el tiempo pasado lo que ays osiere de aver y les fuer diero segun se vos diere por nomina e cedula e libramientos firmados de sus nombres de Don Cristofal Colon nuestro Almirante, Viso Rey e Governor delas dichas Indias o su legue teniente, y los oficiales de nuestros Contadores mayores que enlas dichas Indias estan e estuvieren, conellas que osiere e nomina e con cartas de pago delas partes mandamos que vos
The King and the Queen.

To you our Chief Accountants and your lieutenants and officers. Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, has reported to us that he has lent and is lending to some of the persons who are in the Indies certain sums of money, which he states are to be repaid to him from the pay and provisions which the said persons are to receive from us, and has supplicated us to command you to issue a warrant to him upon the moneys which such persons are to receive from us. Wherefore we command you that upon the said Admiral, or anyone holding his authority in due legal form, showing you that such moneys are due to him by such persons, you shall grant him a warrant on our Treasurer, or on his lieutenant in the said Indies, to pay the same to him from what they may have to give and pay to such persons who may be thus indebted to the said Admiral. Done in Burgos, on the twenty-third day of the month of April in the year one thousand four hundred and ninety-seven. I, the King, I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alaves. Granted.

The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, that if you shall perceive it to be for our service to take into pay a larger number of persons than those whom we now command to go to the Indies and reside therein, you may take and retain them until they reach the number of the hundred oviere in forma bastante de derecho, como las tales maravedís le son devidos por las tales personas, geles liberys enel nostro tesorero o en su logar teniente delas dichas Indies para que gelos paguen deles que ovicen de dar e pagar alas tales personas que amy los devieren al dicho Almirante. Feche en Burgos a nueve dias de mayo de noventa e syete anos. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alaves. Acordada.

El Rey y la Reyna.

§ POR la presente damos licencia e facultad a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar occeno para que se viertas que conviene a nuestro servizio que se tome a sueldos mas numero de personas delas que agora mandamos yr alas Indies a estar enellas, las podays tomar e tener fasta llegar a numero de quinientos
persons in all, for such time and in such manner as you may think fit; provided that the pay and maintenance to be received by such persons as you may do increase, shall be paid to them from any merchandise and other things of value which may be obtained in the said Indies, without our commanding the same to be provided from other sources. Done in the city of Burgos, on the twenty-second day of the month of April in the year of our Lord one thousand five hundred and ninety-seven, I the King, I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvarès. Granted.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Saragossa, Cordova, Cordoba, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Andalucia, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Bisap and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Braganza, Counts of Rousillon and Cerdagne, Marquis of Cristiana and Coziano. Whereas on behalf of certain persons established in the island of Hispaniola and of others who desire to establish themselves therein, we have been petitioned to command that lands should be granted and assigned to them in the said island, in which they might sow corn and other seeds, and plant orchards, cotton-trees, flax, vines, trees, sugar-canes and other plants, and might make and build houses, mills and machines for the said sugar, and other buildings profitable and necessary for their livelihood, all which is of service, advantage and utility to the thousand four hundred and ninety-seven, I the King, I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Ferdinand Alvarès. Granted.

DON Fernando e Doha Ysabel, por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reina de Castilla, leon, de Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Cordoua, de Cordoba, de Murcia, de Jaen, dels Algarves, de Andalusia, de Gibraltar e dels illots de Canarias, Comte e Comtessa de Barcelona, i Señores de Viscaya e de Molina, Duques de Asturas e de Navarra, Comte de Rosellon e de Cerdania, Marqueses de Ostián e de Gogciano. Por quanto por parte de algunas personas que estan avezizadas en la isla Española e de otras que se quieren asentir en ella, nos fue suplicado les mandemos dar e secular en ella dicha ysla tierras en que ellos podieren sembrar pan e otras semillas, planter huertas e algodones e linares e viñas e arboles e cualquier de azucar e otras plantas e hacer e edificar casas e molinos e enginios para el dicho azucar e otros edificios provechosos y necessarios para su bivre, lo qual es servicio nuestro e bien e utilidade como dellos moradores de dicha ysla, por ende por la presente damos licencia e facultad a vos Don Constantin Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador en la dicha ysla, para que en todos los terminos de ellos podades dar e repartir e doles e repartidos alas tales personas e a cada uno dellos que agora biven e moran en dicha ysla e alios que de aqui adelante fueren a bivre e morar en ella, las tierras e montes e aguas que vos vieren que a cada uno dellos se deve dar e reportar segundo quien fuere, e lo que nos oire servido e la condicion e calidad de su persona e bivre, e limitando e amojando [amojandolo] a
cada uno lo que asy le diéredes e reparti-
eredes para que aquello aya e tengan e posea por suyo e como suyo, e lo use e plante e labre e se aproveche dello, con facultad dello poder vender e dar e donar e trocar e cambiar e enengar e cambiar e conservar e fazer dello e enello todo lo que quisiere e por bien tovar e como de cosa suya propia e a vida, de justo derecho títulado, obligándose las tales personas de tener e mantener vesindad con su casa poblada en dicha ysla Española por cuatro años primeros y en todos contados desde el dia que los diéredes e entregárdos las tales tierras e baxie-
das, e que fueren esta dicha ysla casas e plantáren las dichas vinas e buertas en ella manera e cantidad que a vos bien visto fuere con tanto que enlas tales tierras muecan e aguas que asy diéredes e reparti-
eredes las tales personas no puedan tener ni tengan juris-
dición alguna sobre ni criminal, ni cosa acromenda ni debiendo ni termino redondo mas de aquello que tovaren cercando de una tapia en alto e que todo lo otro descerrando, cogidos los frutos e esquismos dello, sea pasto común e baldeo a todos. E asy mismo reserváramos para nos el brasil y quel quier metal de oro o plata o otro metal que enlas tales tierras se hallare. E asy mismo que las tales personas a quien diéredes e repartieredes las dichas tierras no puedan fines ni fagon enellas ni en parte dellas cargo ni descargo alguno de metal ni de brasil ni de otra cosa alguna que a nos pertenezca e de que por nuestro mandado se ba de faser cargo e descargo. E que solamente ellos puedan sembrar e eger e llevar e puestar los frutos e pan e semillas e arboles e viñas e algodonales e que enlas dichas tierras sembraren e cogieren, como dicho es. E queremos e mandamos que las tierras que les vos diéredes e repartieredes enla manera que dicha es ninguna ni algunas personas non gales tomen ni ocupen ni les pongan enellas ni en parte dellas embargo ni yypedimento alguno mas libre mente gales dexen tener e poseer e usar e gozar dellas segund que muesta nuestra carta se contiene. E los unos ni los otros non fagon ende al por alguna manera, so pena dela nuestra merecido e de diez mil maravedis a cada uno que lo contrario hiziere, para la nuestra carmar. Dada ena villa de Medina
Don Ferdinando and Donna Isabella, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valenci, Galicie, Ma-jorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corsica, Murcia, Yarn, the Algarves, Algerias, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Biscay and Polina, Dukes of Athens and Neopatris, Counts of Rou-sillon and Corolagne, Marqueses of Cristano and Gojano. 

for that it is the peculiar privilege of Kings and Princes to honour and exalt and to confer favours and graces upon their subjects and lieges, especially upon those who serve them well and faithfully; we, perceiving this, and taking into consideration the many good and faithful services which you, Don Bartholomew Columbus, brother of Don Christopher, our Admiral of the Ocean and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies, have rendered and do render to us every day, and which we hope you will render to us from henceforth, do approve, and it is our will and pleasure, that from henceforth you shall call and entitle yourself Adelantado of the said islands newly found in the said Indies, and shall have power to use, exercise and perform in the said islands, and in every one of them, all things which the other Adelantados of our said kingdoms are able to perform; and that you shall have and enjoy, and that there shall be observed towards you, all the honours, graces, 

consideration the many good and faithful services which you, Don Bartholomew Columbus, brother of Don Christopher, our Admiral of the Ocean and Governor of the islands newly found in the Indies, have rendered and do render to us every day, and which we hope you will render to us from henceforth, do approve, and it is our will and pleasure, that from henceforth you shall call and entitle yourself Adelantado of the said islands newly found in the said Indies, and shall have power to use, exercise and perform in the said islands, and in every one of them, all things which the other Adelantados of our said kingdoms are able to perform; and that you shall have and enjoy, and that there shall be observed towards you, all the honours, graces,
mercedes e prebem-
minencias e prerro-
gativas que son de-
das e se deve fazer e
guardar segundo as
leis por nos fechos
enlas cortes de Tole-
do e las otras leis
de nuestros reynos, e
a los otros nuestros
Adelantados deos di-
chos nuestros reynos
asy en sus Adelanta-
mientos como fuera
dillos. E por esta nue-
estra carta o por su
traslado signado de
escritano publico,
mandamos el yus-
trizmo Príncipe Don
Juan nuestro mui
coro e nos amado
hijo e aos yenfantes,
príuques, duques,
marqueses, condes, e
adelantados, e ricos
omnes, maestres delas
bordenes, priuues, co-
mandadores e subco-
mandadores, e aos
del nuestro consgo
e eyderes delas nues-
tre obediencia, alcades e
alguenues estra jus-
ticias quales quier
nuestra casa e
corte e cãncilleria e
a todos los congoj
justicias, regidores
caudaleros, escuderos
oficiales e omnes bu-
eus delas ciudades e
villas e lagares delas
dichas nuestros reynos
e sehorias, e ao
dicho nuestro Almi-
quanto, Viso Rey e
Governador das di-
chas ylas e aos ve-
sinos e moradores
alo outra gente que em-
celas estan e estõvieren de asyento o en outra qual quer
manner, que de aqui adelante vos ystãd e
llamen e vos ayan e tengan por Adelantado delas dichas ylas e tierra firme e vos guarden e
 guardar todas las dichas honras e prebemencias, prerro
gativas e ymmendades que segund las
dichas leys vos deve ser guardadas, e vos reciban e fagen resultar contos derechos e salarios ao
dicho oficio de nuestro Adelantado anexos e pertencen
tes bien e compida mente en guisa que vos
non mengue endo cosa alguna, e nas por esta nuestra carta vos criamos e fesemos Adelantado deos
dichas ylas e tierra firme que asy nova mente se ban fallido e desenvulto enlas Yndias, e vos
recebas e avemos por recebido ao dicho oficio e al uso e exercicio del. E mandedamos que enel
ni em parte dello, embargo ni yportunidade alguno vos non pongen ni consentan poner. E sy
desto que dicho es quiserdes nuestra carta de previlegio, mandedao ao nostro chancelier e
notarios e aos otros oficiales que estan alo table delas nossos sellos, que vos lo den e posen e
sellen, e los unos ni los otros non fagen endo al por alguna manera, so pena del nostro meryd e
de dias mil moravedos a cada uno que lo contrario fysere para a nuestro nemora. E denos
mandedao al oue que les esta nuestra carta mostrare que vos enplaste que parezcan anto nos
ensta nuestra corte do que nos seamos, del diz que os emplassare fasta quinse dias primers
suygentes sobo dicho pena, solo qual mandedao a qual quer escritano publico que para esto fure
llamado que de endo al que gelo mostrare testimonio signado con su ysgna, por que nos sefemos

sabours, pre-eminences and prerogatives which, according to
the laws made by us in the Cortes of Toledo and the other
laws of our kingdoms, are due and ought to be done and ob-
served to our other adelantados of our said kingdoms, as well
within their governorships as beyond the same. And by this
our patent, or by the transcript thereof signed by a public
scrivener, we command the most illustrious Prince Don
John, our very dear and well-beloved son, and the Infans
prelates, dukes, marqueses, counts, adelantados, barons, mas-
ters of orders, priuues, commanderes, subcommanderes, mem-
bers of our council, auditors of our chamber, alcades, bailies, e
and all other justices whomssoever of our household, court
and chantery, and all the councellors, justices, governors,
knights, esquires, officers and good men of the cities, towns
and places of our said kingdoms and dominions, and our said
Adelantado of the said islands and mainland, and that they
observe and cause to be observed towards you all the said
honours, pre-eminences, prerogatives and immunities which,
according to the said laws, ought to be observed towards
you, and that they pay and cause to be paid to you the dues
due and salaries annured and appertaining to the said office of
our Adelantado, fully and completely, in such wise that they do not
diminish ought thereof; for we by this our patent create and
give to you this adelantado of the said islands and mainland which
have thus been newly found and discovered in the Indies,
and we receive you and hold you as received into the said
office and to the use and exercise of the same; and we com-
mand that neither therein nor in any part thereof shall you
place or consent to place any hindrance or impediment in your
way. And if of what is aforesaid you shall desire to have
our patent of privilege, we command our chancellor and no-
taries, and the other officers who are at the board of our seals,
to deliver, pay and deal it for you; and neither the one nor
the other of them shall do contrary hereto in any manner,
under pain of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedies
for our chamber, to everyone who shall do the contrary. And
further we command the man who shall show them this our
patent, to render them before us in our court, wheresoe-
ver we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of
citation, under the said penalty, under which also we cou-
mand any public scrivener who shall be summoned for this
purpose to give to the man who shall show it to him a certi-
ficate thereof signed with his signature, whereby we may know
The King and the Queen.

By these presents we give licence and authority to you Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and member of our council, in order that you may have power to pay, and may pay, to the persons who have been, are now, and from henceforth shall be, agreeably to the instructions which you hold from us, of the number of the persons who have to remain in the said Indies, and to the persons and shipowners who have conveyed and shall convey provisions and other things to the said Indies, all the money which are due to them and shall henceforth become due to them for any wages, provisions, and freights of ships, any payment that is to be made here being first of all certified by the Bishop of Badajos and by you, and any payment that is to be made in the Indies, by you and by the deputy of our chief accountants residing there, gining to each what is and shall be justly due to him. And this you are to pay and may pay from any merchandise and other things which may be obtained in the said Indies, provided that the payment or warrant which you shall deliver to them be signed by the said deputy of our chief accountants and entered in our books, for which we give you full power. Done in the town of Alcalá de Henares, on the twenty-third day of the month of December in the year ninety-seven. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Ferdinand Alvarés, Gaunt.
nuestro consejo. Viemos una vuestra letra, y cerca delo que deis que non se ha provvido cosa alguna fasta agora en elos mensamientos que han de yer elas Yndias, a cahos que non hallays persona que os tome a cargo por las precios que de aca fueron tenidos en las instrucciones que vos el dicho Almirantetlernas, porque dizes que vules los dichos mensamientos a mayores precios que aca se tasarom, y pues ay es vos vos mandamos y encomianmos que vos a dos junta mente lo veys y busquys personas fies que lo tomenn y tayays el precio que justo fuere e vos perezaire que se les de dar, atendieno respecto al valor delos dichos mensamientos, e y non hallardes tales personas lo proveyas como a vos otras mejor pareyiere por manera que non se detenga la partida de vos el dicho Almirante, ca para ello vos damos poder cumplido. Fecho en la villa de Alcala de Henares a veynete e tres dias del mes de diciembre de noventa e syete años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna.

Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernan Alvaers. E enlas espaldas desya Acordada.

**Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella**, by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Sardinia, Sardinia, Cordoba, Corseca, Nureia, Jaen, the Algarves, Andes, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countesses of Barcelona and Lords of Bisaya and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapoli, Counts of Rousselion and Corebague, Marqueses of Cristiano and Coysano, To you the knights and esquires, officers and good men, and all other persons of whatsoever estate and condition you may be, who by our command have been, are and from hereforth shall be in the islands discovered and to be discovered by our command in the Ocean in the region of the Indies, and to each and any of you, health and grace. You know well that Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the said Indies in the said Ocean, is our Viceroy and Governor thereof by virtue of our patents of commission which we have ordered

Bueno seyays como Don Cristovol Colon nuestro Almirante delas dichas Yndias del dicho mar oceano es nuestro Vico Rey e Governador delles por virtud de nuestras carras de poderes que para ello le mon.
to be given to him and have given to him for that purpose.
And since it is our will and pleasure that the said Admiral
should hold the said charge of Ulterop and Governor and
should use and exercise it in the said islands, and that you
should all do and fulfill whatever he may order you on our
behalf, and may perceive to be for the advancement of our
service, we command that all and each of you shall so fulfill
and perform it, and that you shall all submit to him and shall
do and fulfill all that he may order you on our behalf, as
though we commanded you in person, under the penalties which he
may impose and order to be imposed upon you on our behalf,
and which he these presents we do impose and regard as im-
posed upon you. And for the execution thereof upon those of
you who shall do the contrary we give full power to the said
Admiral Don Christopher Columbus, or to anyone who may
hold his procuration, and neither the one nor the other of you
or them shall do contrary hereto in any manner, under pain
of our displeasure and of ten thousand maravedis to our
chamber upon every one who shall do the contrary. Given in
the city of Segovia, on the seventeenth day of the month of
August, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ
one thousand four hundred and ninety-four. I the King. I the Queen. I, Ferdinand Alvaraz of Toledo, Secretary of
the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written
by their command. And on the bourse of the said patent
was written as follows: Registered, Alonso Pera. Peter
Gutiérrez, Chancellor.

Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon,
Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencla, Galicia, Majorca,
Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algar-
ves, Algerias, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and
Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Bisaya and Holina, Dukes
of Athens and Neopatria, Counts of Roussillon and Terradaga,
nominate our Señor Jesus Christ of mill and four centuries and ninety and four years. Yo el
Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando Alvaraz de Toledo Secretario del Rey y de la Reyna nuestros
Señores les fues escribir por su mandado. E en sus espaldas desta dicha carta estaba escrito esto
que se sigue: Registrado, Alonso Pera. Pero Gutiérrez Chansiller.

DON Fernando e Doña Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e Reyna de Castilla, de Leon, de
Aragon, de Sicilia, de Granada, de Toledo, de Valençia, de Gallizia, de Mallorcas, de
Sevilla, de Cedarca, de Cordova, de Corquiries, de Murcia, de Jaen, delos Algarves, de
Algieria, de Gibraltar e de las islas de Canaria, Comde e Condes de Barcelona e Señores
de Visaya e de Molina, Duques de Almace e de Neopatria, Comdes de Rosellon e de Cedarca.
Capitanejos: To all and any of the captains, masters, owners, mates and mariners of ships, caravels and other vessels, and to all other persons of whatsoever condition who are our vassals, subjects and denizens, and whom the following contents of this our patent do and may concern, and to each and any of you to whom this our patent shall be shewn, or the transcript thereof signed by a public scrivener, health and grace. Know ye that we have commanded Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Viceroy and Governor of the islands and mainland of the said Ocean in the region of the Indies, to go with certain ships, caravels and other vessels, as our Captain, to the said islands and mainland which are discovered and to be discovered in the said region of the Indies. Wherefore, by these presents we command all and each of you, the said masters, captains, owners, mates and crews of the said ships, caravels and other vessels, and all the crews which may sail in them and in each of them, that you and they do hold as our Captain General of the said ships, vessels and caravels, and the said Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the said Ocean, and that you obey him and accept him as our Captain General, and do and fulfill and carry out all that he shall order and command you on our behalf, and every parcel and part thereof, according as, and in the form and manner, and at the times, and under the penalties which he may order on our behalf, without making any excuse or delay therein, in the very same manner and just as completely as if we in person commanded you; for we by these presents do make him Captain General of the said ships, caravels and other vessels, and do give him power and authority to direct and govern them as our Captain General, and to execute on the crew thereof such penalties as they may become liable to.

Navegación de Oregon: A todos y a todos los demás capitanes y marinos de los dichos navíos y caravelas y a todos los demás que en ellos viajan y a cada uno de ellos y a todos los demás que en ellos viajan.

No hay una línea clara en el texto que indique cuál es la lengua principal. El texto parece ser una combinación de español y otro idioma, lo que hace difícil extraer un texto legible.
The King and the Queen.

Forasmuch as in the powers which we have commanded to be given, and have given, to you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the islands and mainland which have been discovered and are to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and our Viceroy and Governor of the said islands and mainland, it is contained that you are to grant the charters and deeds patent which it may be necessary to make and pass in the said islands and mainland in our name, thus, Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella, etc., sealing them with our signet.


Por quanto enel poder que mandamos dar e dimos a vos Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante delas Indias e tierra firme que se ha descubierto e se ha de descobrir enel mar oceano ala parte delas Indias e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador delas dichas yslas e tierra firme, se contiene que vos osayes de librarselas cartas e provisiones patentes que se oviencen de fazer e expedir enlas dichas Indias e tierra firme en nuestro nombre por Don Fernando e Doha Isabel e, las cuales han
deyer selldos con nuestro sello que para ello vos mandamos que llevarades, y podria ansayer que vos no estendierais en las dichas Yndias e tierra firme por que convierma que fuese des a descubrir otras yzas e tierra firme o fazer otras cosas con-plideras a nuestro servicio de cuya cossa averas de dexar en vuestra lugar alguna persona que entendia e provea enlas cosas delas dichas Yndias e tierra firme en vuestra absenscia, el qual no podria entender ni prover en ello dando las dichas nuestras cartas e provisiones en nuestro nombre syn aver para ello nuestro poder e autoridad. Por ende por la presente damos poder e facultad ala persona que en vuestra absenscia vos nombrareis para que deyer enterras dichas yzas e tierra firme para que pueda libran e espender los negocios y cossa que alla occurrieren, dando las dichas provisiones e cartas en nuestro nombre e sellandos con nuestro sello, segundo que vos lo podriades fazer ayendo presente enlas dichas yzas e tierra firme, por virtud delas dichas nuestras provisiones que tenyas, dello qual mandamos dar la presente formada e nuestras nombres. Fecho en Barcelona a veinte e ocho dias de mayo de noventa y tres años. .

El Rey. Y la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna Fernand Alvarez. E enlas espanies desia, Acordada.

El Rey e la Reyna.

POR quanto segund el asentado que nos mandamos fazer con vos Don Cristoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceno e nuestro Viso Rey e Governador delas yzas e tierra firme del dicho mar oceno que son ala parte delas Yndias, entre otras se contiene que para los oficios de gobierno que oisere de aver enlas dichas yzas e tierra firme vos ayys de nombrar tres personas para cada oficio e que vos nombraremos e proveamos a uno dellos del tal oficio, y al presente non se puede guardar el dicho asentado por la brevedad de vuestra partida para enlas dichas yzas, confiendo de vos el dicho
Don Ferdinand and Donna Isabella,
by the grace of God King and Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Sardinia, Cordova, Corsica, Murcia, Jaen, the Algarves, Algeria, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countess of Barcelona and Lords of Bisacay and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapartia, Counts of Boussillon and Cerbagne, Marques of Cristano and Gisano. Whereas you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral, Viceroy and Governor of the Ocean, have supplicated and prayed us as a favour to give you our power and authority to form and establish out of your properties, basalar, hereditaments, and perpetual offices, one or two entailis, so that there may remain an enduring memorial of you and of your house and race, and that your descendants may be honoured; therefore, having regard thereto, and considering that it is the privilege of kings and princes to honour and exalt their subjects and denizens, and especially those who serve them well and faithfully, and because in the making of such entailis honour accrues to the royal crown of these our
reyñas e pro e bien
deltos, e acatando los
muchos buenos e leal-
es e grandes e con-
tinuos servicios que
vos el dicho Don
Christóbal Colon
nuestro Almirante nos
avedes hecho e faze-
des de cada día, e es-
pecialmente en des-
ceber e trobar a ne-
estro poder e señorio
las yslas e tierra
fírme que descubrir-
ete en dicho mar
océano, mayor mente
por que esperamos
que con ayuda de
Dios nuestro Señor
redu vardas en mucho
servicio suyo e honra
nuestra e pro e utili-
dad de nuestras rey-
nos, e por que se es-
pera que los poble-
dores delas dichas
Yndias se conver-
tran a nuestra santa
fe catolica, tovinoslo
por bien e por esta
nuestra carta, de ne-
stro propio motuo e
cierta ciencia e po-
derio real absoluta
de que enesta parte
queremos usar e uso-
mos como Rey e
Reyna e Señores nos
renaconientes supe-
rior eno temporal
vos damos licencia e
facultad para que
cada e quando vos
quizersedes e por hi-
terer eis en vuestra
vida por
simplc contrato e
mandá, como por donacion entre bios, como por nuestro testamento e postrema voluntad e por
cohijicido a o en otra manera quial quier que quizersedes e por bien tioundas podades fazer e fago-
des mayoradgo o mayoradgos, por una o dos o tres escrituras o por muchas tantas quantas vezes
y enla manera que quizersedes e bien visto vos suer e aquello e aquellos e quial quier cosa e parte
delos podades rebooc eostar e emendar e anadir e quitar e menguar e acredentar uno e dos e tres
vezes e quantas mas vezes e como e enla manera que quizersedes e bien visto vos suer e que el
dicho mayoradgo o mayoradgos podades fazer e fagades en Don Diego Colon nuestro hijo mayor
legítimo e en quial quier de vuestros hijos berederos que oydia tenyes a tiendas de aqui adelante,
e en defecto e falta de hijos en uno o dos de vuestros parientes e otras personas que vos quizersedes
y bien visto vos suer, e que lo podades fazer e fagades de quales quier vasallos e juridiciones e casas e
tierras e heredamientos e molinos e debentas e outras quales quier beredamientos e bienes e de quales
ofers which you hold from us by right and by inheritance;
and that of all that is aforesaid and of every part and parcel
thereof, which you now hold and possess, and which it ap-
 pertains to you to have and to hold until now, and which you
may from henceforth hold and possess, as well by favour
and gifts as by renunciations, purchases, barter, exchanges,
permutations or by any other titles whether of honour or of
profit, or in any other manner, or for any other cause or rea-
gon that may exist, you shall have power to make and may
make the said entail or entails entirely according to your will
and free pleasure and disposition, as well of your said pro-
perty and effects, entirely and completely, without any dimi-
nution, as of any portion or portions thereof; so that your
said property, and any part or parcel thereof, may descend
inviolably by entail on the said Don Diego Columbus, your
son, and on your said sons and descendants on whom you
shall please to make and shall make the said entail or en-
tails, under the conditions, limitations, charges, settlements,
and securities, nominations and substitutions of heirs,
modes, rules, penalties and submissions which you may
please and think fit, and with any ordinances, bequests, con-
ditions and covenants, and in such form and manner as you
shall settle, bequeath, dispose and grant, by one or by many
instruments, as aforesaid. All which, and every clause and
part thereof, considering it to be expressed and declared here
just as if it were here set down and specified word for word,
from now henceforth, of our said certain knowledge, proper mo-
tion and absolute royal power, which in this matter we will to
use and do use, we commend, approve and confirm, and in-
terpose therein and in every clause and part thereof our royal de-
crees and authority, and we command that the whole and every
clause and part thereof be valid and be observed towards you
}

quier oficios que vos de nos tengáis de jurado y de beraldad. E
que de todo lo afo-
dicho y cada cosa e
parte dello que eysta
tenedo y poseáde e
vos pertenga a ver y
tener fasta aqui e
tomáres y posseá
des de aqui adelante,
ay por merced e
donas como por re-
unnciaciones e con-
pras e troques e can-
brios e premutaciones e
por otros puestos quier
titulos honorosos o la-
trativas [lucrativas],
o en otra qual quier
manner o por qual
quier causa o el razo
que sea, el qual dicho
mayoradogo o mayor-
adogo podades faser
y fegades a toda
vuestra voluntad e
libre querer e dis-
posición any delos
dichos vuestras bienes
y cosas entera e cum-
plida mente syn di-
munición alguna
como de qual quier
parte o partes dellos
que por ynh abolable
mente queden los di-
chos vuestros bienes
y qualquier cosa e
parte dellos por
mayoradogo enel di-
cho Don Diego Colom
vuestra hijo e en astronomy los
dichos vuestros bienes
y dependientes en
qui enquisyeres ba-
sar e fízyeres el
dicho mayoradogo o
mayoradgos contas condiciones e limitaciones, cargos, vinculos e fímesas, institucio
des, modas, regles e penas e submisiones, que vos quizeredes e por bien tovuerdes e con quales
quier ordenanças e mandos e pactos e convenencias e segunt e por la forma e manera que vos
vincularedes e mandaredos e dispasyeres e otorgardes por una o por muchas escrituras como dicho
es. Lo qual todo e cada cosa e parte dello aviendo lo aqui por expresado e declarado como so de
palabra a palabra aqui fuese puesto e expostificado nos deste agora para estómenes della dicha nues-
tra cierta sciencia e propio mutuo e poderio real absoluto de que enasta parte queremos usar e use-
nos lo tomos e aprovamos confirmámos e ynterponemos a ello e a cada cosa e parte dello, nuestro
derecho e autoridad real e mandamos que vos vole e sea guardado todo e cada cosa e parte dello
insolubly, both now and for ever, even though it, and each clause and part of it, be contrary to express law and to every form and ordinance thereof, and be such and of such sort that express and special mention ought necessarily to be made in this our patent, and it could not be included in the general expression thereof, and that it be observed as well and as completely as if upon each clause, part and article thereof our appointment, licence and command had been obtained, according and in such form and manner as shall be contained in your said disposition or dispositions. And it is our pleasure that all this be so done, notwithstanding that your other sons who are able to inherit, and your other relatives, kinmen, descendants and collaterals may be bennified in these portions and allowances which appertain to them; and that the said Don Diego Columbus, your son, and he or they on whom you shall make the said entail or entails, or legacy, or augmentation, may obtain or have a deep great and notable excess beyond what, according to rights and municipal laws, you can leave to them in your testament or last will, and give by donations inter vivos, or in any other manner whatsoever. And it is our will and pleasure that these said properties, which you shall thus include and place in your said entail or entails, shall be inalienable and indivisible for ever, and that the person or persons on whom you shall make the said entail or entails, and the one who, according to your disposition, shall hold it, or those who shall hold them, shall not be able to sell, give, bestow, alienate, divide or separate them, nor be able to lose them, nor shall lose them, for any debt that he may owe, nor for any other reason or cause, nor for any crime or misdemeanor which he may commit, except the crime of lese-majesty or perduello or treason, or the crime of hereby, and it is our will and pleasure that this be observed, notwithstanding the laws which contain that entails are not to take effect even though they be made by postrema voluntate et dar por donaciones entre vivos, o en otra qual quier manera los quales dichos bienes que ast ynakuíderes et possieredes enel dicho vuestro mayoralogo o mayoraldos, queremos es es nuestra merced que sean unprestables e unpartibles para senvempre jamas y que la persona o personas en quien fisieredes el dicho mayoralogo o mayoraldos e que issued vuestra dispusycion le oviere o los oviere non los pude vender ni dar ni donar ni enajenar ni dividir ni apartar ni los pude perder ni pierda por ninguna debda que deva ni por otra razan ni cabia ni por ningund delito ni crimen que cometen salvo crimen lege magestatis, o perduelones o tracyon o crimen de eregia, lo qual queremos es es nuestra merced que se guarde non enbargante las leyes que se contienen que los mayoraldos non ayan lugar aunque se fagas por
virtue of any patents and rescripts whatsoever that may be
granted thereupon; and likewise notwithstanding any laws,
statutes, rights, ordinances, usages and customs, preced-
ten and practices, both common and municipal, of the
Kings our predecessors, which are or may be contrary to
what is aforesaid; and the laws and rights which declare
that anything done to the prejudice of a third party, or con-
trary to good usages and customs, wherein the party con-
siders that he is injured or damaged, is invalid; and the law
which declares that prohibitive rights cannot be revoked, and
those which declare that patents granted contrary to law,
statute and right, ought to be disobeied and not fulfilled,
even though they may contain any derogative causes and other
assurances and non-obstancies; and the law which declares
that the protection of the party [interested] is promised by
natural law, and that it cannot be taken away or revoked, and
that the laws, statutes and valid rights cannot be revoked,
except by Cortes; or any other matter, effect, quality, force or
mystery, which is or may be contrary to what is above stated,
even though it be urgent or necessary or mixed, or in any
other manner. For our said certain knowledge, mere mo-
tion and absolute royal power, which in this behalf we will
to exercise and do exercise, as Kings and Sovereign Lords,
acknowledging no superior in things temporal, considering it
to be here expressed and declared, just as if it had been heret-
both and expressed word for word, we dispense therewith
and advocate it; and we derogate, take away and remove, in
so far as it touches, appertains and may appertain hereto,
from this our patent and from what is contained therein,
over objection and subjection, and every other obstacle or
impediment, and we supply any defects or other matters what-
soever of fact, of right, of substance and of solemnity which
it may be needful and useful to supply for the validation and
testimony thereof. And we command the most illustrious
effect, fidelity, vigor, misterio, que encuentra delo suo dicho sea o ser pueda aun que sea urgente o necesario o mixto o en otra qual quer manera. En delo dicha nuestra cierta scienza y propio
moto e poderio real absoluto de que en esta parte queremos usar y usamos como Reyes e soberanos
sehues non reconocientes superior eno temporeal, aviendo aquí por expuesto y declarado como ay
de palabra a palabra aquesto puesto y expresado, dispensamos corno e lo abrogamos e derogamos
mas e quitamos e admonemos en quanto a esto toda e atope e atener puede desta nuestra carta e delo
señola contenido toda obreccion e subreccion e todo otro escusculo o engendrimento e suplimentos cuales
quer defectos, o otras cuales quer cosas que de fecho e de derecho de sustancia e de solenidad sean
necesarias e provechosas de suplir para validacion e corroboracion dello. E mandemos el yusteprismo

157
príncipe Don Juan nuestro muy caro e muy amado hijo e los Infantes, prelados, duques, condes, marqueses, vicos omes, maestres delas bordenes, priores, comendadores e sub-comendadores e albas alcazares delos castillos e casas fuertes e llamas e albo del nuestro consejo e oydores dela nuestra abidencia e chancillería, alcaldes e alguaziles dela nuestra casa e corte e chancillería, e a todos los corregidores e asistentes, alcaldes, alguaziles, mareros, prebostes, regidores, cavalleros, escuderos, oficiales e omes buenos de todas las ciudades e villas e lugares destos nuestros reynos e señoríos que agora son e seran de aqui adelante que vos guarden esta merced que vos fayemos en todo e por todo se guen que enellas se contiene e que vos no vayen ni pasen contra ella ni contra parte della en tiempo alguno ni por alguna manera ni por qualquier causa ni razon que sea o ser pueda e que se con plan e executen e lleven a devida esecucion con efecto la dispensación e dispensaciones que fisierden del dicho mayor alde a mayoralde manda e mejoras segun e por la forma e manera que enellas e en cada una ellas se contenga e contviere syn atender ni esperar para ello otra nuestra carta ni mandamiento ni segunda ni tercera juzion delo qual todo mandamos al nuestro chanciller mayor e notarios e otros oficiales que estan ala tabla delos nuestros sellos que vos libren e pasen e sellen nuestra carta de privilegio la mas firme e bastante que para ello menester osierdes, e los unos ni los otros nos fagades ni fagon end al por alguna manera so pena dela nuestra merced e de dyes mill maravedíes para la nuestra camara a cada uno por quien fiscare diles azy faser e cumplir e demas mandamos al ome que vos esta carta mostrare que vos espalez que parecades ante nos ena nuestra corte do quier que nos seamos del dia que vos espalezas fass quince dias primeros yuygentos solo dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quier escribente
The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean, Vicerey and Governor of the islands which have been discovered in the Indies: We have seen your letters and have had much pleasure in learning what you wrote to us therein, and that God has granted you so good an end to your labour, and guided you favourably in what you have begun, wherein he will be greatly served, and we likewise, and our kingdoms will receive such great advantage. May it please God that, besides seeking him in this matter, you may on account thereof receive many labours from us, which, rest assured, will be conferred upon you as your services and labours deserve. And because we will that what you have begun may, by the aid of God, be continued and carried forward, and we are desirous that your coming should be speedy, it being for our service that you should make as much haste as you possibly can in your coming, in order that everything that is needful may be provided in time; and because, as you see, spring has begun, and let the season for returning thither should pass by, try whether anything can be got ready in Seville or in other places, and as far as can be, send your letters and our orders thereto.

El Rey e la Reyna.

Don Christopher Columbus, nuestro Almirante del mar océano, Víspero y Gobernador de las islas que se han descubierto y sus Indias, vos y vuestras letreras...
partes para vuestra tornada a la tierra que auye ballando, y escriuid nos luego consé rve correo que ha de volver presto por que luego se provea como se haga en tanto que vos aca venis y tornaste de manera que quando bolcieyres de aca este todo aparejado. De Barcelona a regenta dias de marzo de noventa etras anos. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por manda do del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernando Al veaes, e enas espadas de, Por el Rey e la Reyna, A Don Chrisbal Colon su Almirante del mar oceano e Vis Rey e Govenrador delas is las que se han decubierto enlas Yndias.

La Reyna.

§ DON Chrisbal Colon nuestro Almirante del mar oceano, Viso Rey e Govenrador delas islas nueva mente falladas enlas Yndias, coneste correo vos endo un tras lado del libro que aca dextaste, el qual ha tardado tanto por que se enriviese secretamente para que estos que estavan aqui de Portugal ni otro alguno non supiese de lo, y a caza de esto por que mas presto se biziere, no de dos letras segund veyras. Cierta mente segund lo que eneste negocio aca se la platicado y visto cada dí se conoce ser muy mayor y de grand calidade y sustancia, y que vos no ays enello mucho servido y tenemos de vos grand cargo, y asi esperamos en Dios que demen dios asentado con vos que se ha de fazer e cumplir muy enteramente que vos recibireyss de vos muela mas honra, merced y acrecentamiento como es razon y lo adecuan nuestros servientos e mercan miento. La carta del marcar que avianos de fazer sy es acabada me embidi luego, y por servicios mio deys grande prisa en nuestra partida para que aquella comen gracia do nuestro Señor se ponga en obra syn dilacion alguna pues vedos quanto cumplio al hyen del negocio, y de todo de alla nos escrivird e fased synpre saber que de aca de todo lo que oiviere vos avisaremos y vos lo faremos saber. Enel negocio de Portugal non se ha tomado con esto que aqui estan determinacion, aun que yo creo que el Rey se llegar a razon enello, querrya que pensasse so contrario porque porcello no vos descueyais ni deseyys dery sobre
prudently and with due caution, so that you may not be deceived in any manner whatsoever. From Barcelona, on the 13th day of the month of September, in the year ninety-three, I the Queen. By command of the Queen, John de la Parta. And on the horse it said: By the Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, her Admiral of the Ocean, and Vicerey and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the Indies.

The King and the Queen.

Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the Ocean and our Vicerey and Governor of the islands newly discovered in the region of the Indies: We have seen the letters which you sent to us by Antonio de Torres, from which we received much pleasure, and we give many thanks to our Lord God, who has done so much good in having guided you so well in everything. We regard as a great deed and service what you have done and laboured in those parts with such excellent order and foresight that it could not be better; and we have likewise given audience to the said Antonio de Torres, and received all that you sent to us by him; and not less was expected from you considering the extreme goodwill and affection which has been and is found in you for matters of your service. Rely upon it that we hold ourselves to be much served and obliged by you therein, so that we shall confer upon you favours, honour and advancement, as your great services require and deserve. And for that the said Antonio de Torres delayed coming here until now, and we have not seen your letters, which he did not send to us in order that he might bring them himself more securely, and on account of the hurry for the departure of these ships which are now going, and which directly we knew thereof here, we ordered to be dispatched with a full supply of the things of which you sent a memorial from thence, and as completely as could possibly be done without delaying them; and the same shall be done and carried out in respect of all the rest which he had in charge, at such time and in such manner as he shall declare the same; there is no opportunity now of replying to you as we would, but when he goes, if it please God, we will give you an answer and will command everything requisite therein to be provided. We have been deterred at the things that have been done other there contrary to your wish, which we will command to be thoroughly remedied and punished. In the next voyage that shall be made by

Torres, y recibimos todo lo que con el nos escribiste, y no se esperaba menos de vos segund la mucha voluntad, y afaciones que de vos se ha conoció y creyóse en las cosas de nuestro servicio. Sed cierto que vos tenemos de vos por mucho servidos y encargándoos ello para vos mover mercedes y honores, y acrecentamiento como vuestros grandes servicios lo requieren y adeudan. Y por que el dicho Antonio de Torres tardó en venir aquí hasta agora, y no hemos visto vuestras cartas, las cuales no nos ays enviado por las diabos el a mejor, recobado, y por la prisa delos partidos de los navios que agora van, las cuales da era que lo aqui supusimos los mandamos despacho con todo recobado, de las cosas que de ellas escribiste por memorial, y quanto mas cumplida mente se pudiere faser se deneterlas, e ays se baren a cumplirse en todo lo otro que el trazo acordó al tiempo y como el lo dijese, no ha lugar de vos responder como quisiéramos, pero quando el vaya plasiendo a Dios vos respondereamos y mandaremos proveer en todo ello como cumple. Nos avemos avido enojo de losas cosas que alla se han hecho fuera de vuestra voluntad, las cuales mandaremos bien remediar e castigar. Enel primer viaje que para aca

165
se hiriere, enviando a Bernal de Pisa, al que nos encomendamos mandar ponga en obra su venida y en el cargo que el lleva entendido en ello la persona que a vos y al padre fray Buzot pareciere en tanto que de acá se provee, que por la prenda dela partida delos dichos navios non se pudo agora proveer en ello, pero en el primer viaje, su place a Dios, se proveera de tal persona qual conviene para el dicho cargo. De Medina del Campo a treze de Abril de noventa e quatro. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Juan del Parron. E en las espaldas dessa, Por el Rey e por la Reyna, A Don Christopher Colon su Almirante del mar occano, su Vizc Rey e Governador en las yslas nueva mente fezadas enlas partes delas Yndias.

El Rey e la Reyna.

DON Christopher Colon, nuestro Almirante mayor delas yslas delas Yndias, Vinos nuestra letteras e memoriales que nos enbiastes con Torres, y avemos avido mucho placer de saber todo lo que por ellas nos escribistes, y damos muchas gracias a nuestro Señor por todo ello, por que esperamos que con su ayuda este negocio vuestro sea cahsa que nuestra santa fe catolica sea mucho mas acreditada. E una delas principales cosas por que esto nos ha plazido tanto es por ser ya vinentada, principiada e avido por nuestra mano, trabaço e yndustrion, y parece nos que todo lo que al principio nos dixistes que se podria alcanzar por la mayor parte todo ha salido cierto como yo lo oviendas visto antes que nos lo dixistes. Esperança tenemos en Dios que enlo que queda por saber asy se continuar a de que por ello vos quedemos em mucho cargo para
confer favours upon you in such a manner that you will be very well satisfied. And having seen all that you wrote to us, although you describe all things so truly that it is a great joy and delight to read them, still we desire somewhat further, (namely) that you should write to us in such a manner that we may know how many islands have been discovered up to this time, and what is the name of each of those to which you have given names; for although you name some in your letters, they are not all; and what are the names which the others are called by the Indians, and how far it is from one to the other; and all that you have found in each of them, and what they say there is in them; and what has been obtained from the crops which have been sown since you went there, for the season is already past at which all the crops sown ought to be gathered in. And chiefly we desire to know what all the seasons of the year are like over there, in each month separately, for it seems to us that from what you say there is a great difference between the seasons there and those here. Some are evidential that it should be stated whether there are two winters and two summers there in one year. Write the whole to us for our perusal, and send us the greatest number of falcons that can be sent from thence, and of all the birds that are found there and can be obtained, for we should like to see them all. And in regard to the things which you sent to us by a memorial as needful to be provided and dispatched from hence, we commanded them all to be provided, as you will learn from the said Torres, and will see by what he takes with him. We should like, if it seem good to you, both in order to hear from you and from all the people who are there, and also in order that you might be constantly provided with whatever may be requisite, that one caravel should come from thence, and another go from hence, every month, since the affairs of Portugal are arranged, and vessels will be able to go and come in safety. Look to this, and if it should appear to you that it ought to be done, do it on your part, and write to us in what manner you think the despatch should be made from hence. And as touching the conduct which you ought to observe there with the people you have there, we approve of what you have begun up to this time, and you ought to continue in the same course, giving them the utmost satisfaction possible, but not giving them any opportunity to transgress in any wise in the things which they ought to perform and which you will command them on our behalf. And respecting the settlement which you have made, there is no one who can give a certain rule therein, or correct anything from hence, for we here there present we should take your counsel and opinion therein, and how much more being absent? Therefore we refer it to you. To all the other matters y dos veranos. Todo nos lo escrito por servicio nuestro e embiado nos todos los mas podieron yere, de y todos las aves que alla ay, y se podiera aver, por que querriamos las ver todas. Y quanto ala cosas que vos emhias est por un memorial que se prouveyete, y emhias de aves, todas las mandanemos proover como del dicho Torres sabreyas, y yeres por lo que el lleno. Querriamos sy os pareyhe que ay para saber de vos y de toda la gente que alla esta como para que cada dos podiesen ser prouveyeds debo que fusse menester que cada mes viniese una caravela de alla, y de acua fusse otro, pues que las cosas de Portugal estas atendidas, y los navios podran yere e venir segura mente. Y ello, y sy os pareyhe que se deva fazer fuselle vos, y escrito nos la manera que vos paresi que se deva erhir de acua. Y enlo que toca ala forma que ella devyse tener cada gente que alla tiene bien nos paresi lo que fasta agora aves principiado, y ay lo devyse con- tinuare dandoles el mas contentamento que se pueda pero no dandoles logar que excelen en cosa alguna enlas cosas que devieron fazer, y vos las mandareles de nuestra parte. Y quanto alla poblacion que fisytes en aquel no ay quien pueda dar regla cierta ni emendar cosa alguna desde acua, por que alla estarions presentes y toma- riamos nuestro consejo y paresi enlo, quanto mas en absenciay por eso a vos lo remitimos. A todas las otras cosas vos fazer mercedes de manera que vos seyay muy bien con-
tento. Y visto todo lo que nos escriviaste como quiera que asaz larga mente dezis todas las cosas que es mucho gaze e alleg-
teria lellas, pero algo mas querriamos que nos emhiasdes ay en que segamos quantas ylas fassat aqui se bien saltado, y alas que aves
puesto nombres que nombres tiene cada una, por que aun que
nombres algunas en nuestros carias no son todas, y alas
otras los nombres que se llenan los Indios e quanto ay de una a otra e todo lo que aves faltado en cada una delas,
y lo que disen que ay enellas, y enlo que se ha senbado
decirnos que alla fisientes que se ha avido pues ya es
pasado el tiempo que todas las cosas
senbadas se ben de
coger. Y principal
mente deseamos sa-
ber todos los tiempos
del ano que toles son alla cada mes por
sy, por que a nos
parece que eno que
denis que ay alla
mucha diferencia en
los tiempos alios de
acua, algunos quires
dezir sy en un año
ay alla dos ybernios
alones que desilla se
podieron erhir y de y todos las aves que alla ay, y se podiero aver, por que querriamos las ver todas. Y quanto ala cosas que vos emhias est por un memorial que se prouveyete, y emhias de aves, todas las mandanemos proover como del dicho Torres sabreyas, y yeres por lo que el lleno. Querriamos sy os pareyhe que ay para saber de vos y de toda la gente que alla esta como para que cada dos podiesen ser prouveyeds debo que fusse menester que cada mes viniese una caravela de alla, y de acua fusse otro, pues que las cosas de Portugal estas atendidas, y los navios podran yere e venir segura mente. Y ello, y sy os pareyhe que se deva fazer fuselle vos, y escrito nos la manera que vos paresi que se deva erhir de acua. Y enlo que toca ala forma que ella devyse tener cada gente que alla tiene bien nos paresi lo que fasta agora aves principiado, y ay lo devyse con-

169
contenido en el memorial que trazo el dicho Torres en las margines del va respondiendo a lo que conocí que vos supisteis la respuesta, a aquello nos rehúmos. Y quanto al caso con Portugal, aca no tomo cierto asiento con sus embajadores que nos parecía que herra mas y conviviente, y que dijiste sey a bien enfor- mado larga mente vos enhiastas el tras- lado delos Capítulos que sobre ello se bizzieron e por aquel lugar no conviene alargar en ello y no que vos mandemos e encargamos que aquello guarde en tera mente e segyo que por todos se guardado asy como enlos capítulos se contiene. Y en los del Rey o limite que se ha de fazer por que vos parezca cosa muy dificultosa, y de mucha cosa saber y confianza querramos y ser podiase que vos os hallasen en ello, y la fizesemos contos otras que por parte del Rey de Portugal enello han de entender. Y no en mucho dificultad en vuestra yda esto o podría traver algun ycon- viniente enlo que eme estoy veld y su vuestro hermano o otro alguno tenyes ende que lo sey enformentadis muy bien por escrito y por palabra y aun por pintura, y por todas las maneras que mejor podieren ser enformentados, y enhiast nos las sean como primeras carabelas que vinieren por que consellos enhiastemos otros de seis para el tiempo que esta asentado. Y quiere ayusa vos dey esto o no, escribid nos muy larga mente todo lo que en esto supierdes y a vos pareciere que se deve fazer para nuestra enformentacion y para que en todo se provea como cumpla a nuestro servicio, y basado de manera que vuestras cartas, y las que ayu yenda de enviar vengan presto porque puedan haver a donde se ha de fazer la Rey antes que se cumpla el tiempo que tenemos asentado conel Rey de Portugal, como venygas por la captacion. De Sigues, a diez e seys de Agosto de noventa e quatro. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Fernand Alvarres. E enlas espaoladas dezis, Por el Rey e la Reyna, A Don Christoval Colon su Almirante mayor delas yslas delas Yslas.

DON Fernando e Doca Isabel por la gracia de Dios Rey e
Queen of Castile, Leon, Aragon, Sicily, Granada, Toledo, Valencia, Galicia, Majorca, Seville, Saragossa, Cordoba, Corunna, Huesca, Zaragoza, the Algarves, Algeciras, Gibraltar and the Canary Islands, Count and Countesses of Barcelona, and Lords of Biscaia and Molina, Dukes of Athens and Neapoli, Counts of Roussillon and Cerdaigas, Marquises of Oviedo and Nalagano: To you, Don Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of our islands and mainland, which by our command have been discovered and are to be discovered in the Ocean, in the region of the Indies, and to you, Don John de Fonseca, Archdeacon of Seville, [members] of our Council, health and grace. Know ye that we have resolved to command that a certain fleet be made of some ships and vessels, for the purpose of being sent to the said Indies, as well to maintain the lordship and occupation of the said islands and mainland, whereof possession has been taken in our name, as to discover others. And whereas in order to form and equip the said fleet, and to furnish it with all things necessary and sufficient, it is requisite that we should nominate and depute persons to attend thereon and put it in execution; therefore, trusting in you, as persons who will have regard to our service and will perform well, faithfully and diligently whether we shall command and recommend to you, we do command this our patent to be given to you and that effect; whereby we command you to go to the cities of Seville and Cadiz, and any other cities, towns, places and seaports of their archbishopric and dioceses, wheresoever you may think proper, and cause to be freighted and purchased, and purchase and freight, any ships, vessels, caravels and foysters, which you may see and consider to be suitable and convenient for the said fleet, from any person or persons. And if you shall be unable to obtain them by this means, you shall be able to seize and take these, although they may be freighted to any persons whosoever, as far as possible without doing injury, and we command the owners of the said vessels, ships, foysters and caravels to give and deliver them to you, or fister and peltaderia la dicha armada y la proveer de todas las cosas alla necesarias y cumplir y es necesario que nos nombremos e diputemos personas que en ello entendan y lo pongan en obra, Confiaendo de vosotros que soys tales que guardareys nuestro servicio e bien e fiel e diligente mane fayra lo que por nos vos fuere mandado e encomendando, mandamos dar esta nuestra carta para vosotros en dicha razon por la qual vos mandamos que desde las cibadas de Sevilla e Caliz e otras qual quier cibadas y villas e lugares e puertos de mar de su archipiélago e obispado donde entendieredes que cumpl y fayra fijar e comprar e compradores e fletar quier navios e naos e caravellas e fustas que videres e entendieredes que cumplen e son convenientes para la dicha armada de quier persona o personas. E sy por esta vue non las pudieredes aver lepodades tomar e tomable aunque esten fletados a quier personas, lo mas syn daño que ser pudiere e mandemos alos dueños delas dichas naos e navios e fustas e caravellas que vos las den e entreguen o
...
that the appointments and musters of the said men be made before the deput of our said scrivener, and that upon his certificat, signed with his name, the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca may make out the warrant for all that is abovesaid, and the said deput of our chief accountants sign the said warrants, that he may keep the reckoning and account thereof, in such wise that whoever may have to pay it, may not pay anything without letter or schedule of the said Admiral and Don John de Fonseca, signed by the said deput of our chief accountants. And if, in order to perform and fulfill and put in effect what is abovesaid, or any part thereof, you shall have need of support and aid, by this our said patent we command all councilors, assistans, governors, alcaides, bailiffs, constables, knights, esquires, officers and worthy men, and masters of ships and sloists, and any other persons who shall be called upon for that purpose, to give it and cause it to be given to you fully and completely; and not to place or consent to place any impediment or obstacle to you therein or in any part thereof, under pain of our displeasure, and of deprivation of offices, and of confiscation of all his property, to every one of them who shall do the contrary. And further we command the man who shall show you this our patent to cite you to appear before us in our court, whereby we may be, within fifteen days next following the day of citation, under the said penalty; under which we command any public scrivener who shall be summoned for that purpose to give it to the man who shall exhibit it to you a certificat thereof, signed with his sign, whereby we may know how our command is fulfilled. Given in the city of Barcelona, on the twenty-fourth day of the month of May, in the year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand four hundred and ninety-nine. I the King. I the Queen. J. Ferdinand Alvaros de Toledo, Secretary of the King and of the Queen our Lords, caused it to be written by their command. And on the horse it said: Registered in form, Rodrigo Doctor. Peter Gutierrez, Chancellor; and sealed.

And [the foregoing] having been thus presented before the said Alcaides, in the manner that is aforesaid, the said Lord Admiral abovesaid declared to the said Alcaides that forasmuch as vos no pongan ni convienien poner so pena delas suyas mercerse e de privacion delas oficinas e de confiscacion de todos sus bienes a cada uno dellos que lo contrario hiziere. E de mas mandamos al uno que vos esto nuestra carta mostrare que vos esploses que parecales anto nos ena nuestra corte de querer que nos segamos del dia que vos esploses fales quises dias primeros y suyentes sola dicha pena sola qual mandamos a qual quer escrivimos publico que para esto fuee llamado que de ende al que vos la mostrare testimoyno sgnado con su sgnay por que nos segamos en como se cumple nuestro mandado. Dada ena ciudald de Barcelona, a veinte y quatro dias del mes de mayo ano del nombre de nuestro Señor Jesu Christo de mil e quarentaynove nonenta e tres anos. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Yo Fernando Alvaros de Toledo Secretario del Rey e dela Reyna nuestros Señores lo fise escrivir por su mandado. E en las espaldas deixa, Registrada en forma. Rodrigo Doctor. Pero Gutierrez Camplier, e sellada.

E ASZ presentadas ante los dichos alcaldes ena manera que dicha es dixo aos dichos alcaldes el dicho Señor Almirante susto dicho que por quanto
he finds it needful to take and present the said original privileges, warrants and patents above incorporated to and at many parts and places where his right was concerned, and that it was feared and apprehended that by taking them or presenting them they might be destroyed or torn, or that some mischief might happen to them or to some one of them; and that in order to avoid the said inconveniences he prayed and did pray the said Alcalde, and each one of them, that they would both together jointly inspect and examine the said privileges, patents and warrants which he laid before them, and would command me, the said scrivener, to draw up or cause to be drawn up, one transcript, or two, or more, as he might find needful; in which said transcript or transcripts they should interpose their authority and judicial decree, to the end that it should obtain full credence whether it shall appear, just as the said original privileges, patents and warrants above incorporated are valid and obtain credence, and should order them to be given him, signed with their names, and likewise bearing the signature and sign of me the said scrivener, for the protection of his right, concerning which he said that, if it were necessary, he besought and did beseech the noble office of the said Alcalde. And thereupon the said Alcalde, having seen the said petition, took the said original patents, privileges and warrants in their hands, and read them, and each one of them, for themselves, and as they gave them entire and not torn, or cancelled or in any part suspicious, whereby they should not be legally valid, but rather free from every defect and suspicion, they both jointly declared that they commanded and did command me the said scrivener to draw up or cause to be drawn up from the said patents, privileges and warrants one transcript, or two, or more, which the said Lord Alcalde might ask of me and might find needful, and to give and deliver them to him signed with their names, and bearing the signature and sign of me the said scrivener, in which, and in each of which, they, and each one of them, interposed and did interpose their and his authority and decree, in order that they should avail and obtain credence within and without a court of justice, at any time and in any place where they might appear, in such manner and as completely as the said patents, privileges and warrants would avail and obtain credence if appearing originally. And of all this as it took place.
the said Lord Admiral asked me to give him a certificate
and testimony for the protection of his right; and I gave
him thereof this one which [is signed by the said Alcaldes
and each of them, and] bears the signature and sign of me,
the said public scribbener. And it was made, and extracted,
and corrected, and collated with the said originals, and with
each one of them, in the said city of Seville, on the said day,
and month, and year above-said.

Peter Ruiz,
Alcalde.

Stephen de la
Roca, Alcalde.

J. Gomez Nieto, scribbener, of Seville, was present at the
authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes, and am
witness. [Sign.]

J. Alfonso Lucas, scribbener, of Seville, was present at
the said authorisation and mandate of the said Alcaldes,
and am witness. [Sign.]

And J. Martin Rodrigues, public scribbener, of Se
tville, was present at the said authorisation, and have
made here my sign [,], and am witness.

Yo Gomez Nieto escribiano de Sevilla fuy presente ala abturidad e mpondimiento delos dichos
Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

Yo Alfonso Lucas escribiano de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abturidad e mpondimiento delos
dichos Alcaldes e so testigo. [Signo.]

E yo Martin Rodrigues escribiano publico de Sevilla fuy presente ala dicha abturidad e
fis aqui mio sig [] no e so testigo.
IN DEI NOMINE
AMEN. Eto es,
tratado, bien y fiel-
mente inciso, de una
escritura escrita
en pergaminio de
cuero en lengua la-
tina e sellada con un
sello de cera co-
lorada, metido en una
casa de madera,
pendiente en una
cinta de seda verde
e sinalada e fornida
de cierto notorio
apostolico, segund
por ella parescia.
El tenor del qual
que de verbo ad verbum
es este que se sigue.

PETRUS GARSIE,
Dei et apostolico se-
culo gratia Episcopo
Barcinonensis Ra-
gius audidit et con-
siliarius, universis
et singulis presentes
liberis sive presens
publicum instrumen-
tum visivis lectura
parter et auditurg,
Salutem in domino
simplerarn e pro-
speras ad vult [vota]
succesos vobis et
cessabit ventrum no-
tum forintos pr
presentes quod nos
in nostri manibus
habimus, tenemus,
palpemus, videmus
et diligenter inspet-
imus, Sanctissimi in
Christo patris et
domini nostri domini
Alexander divino providentiae
pape Sexti litteras apostolicas
eius verum
bolla plombum in filiis sericinis rubi
croceique coloris aere
Romanae Carie
impendente, sones
siquiem et integras non
viciatas non
chancellatos, nec in
equinas sui parte
suspectas, sed
omnino
suspetione carentes, ut in
eis apparebat.
Quorum quidem
litterarum tenor et
continens de
verbo ad verbum, sequitur
et est talis.
ALEXANDER, Episcopus
servus servorum
Dei, carissimo
in Christo filio
Ferdinando
Regi, et
Carissimae in
Christo filie
Elisabeth
Reginae
Castellae, Legumia,
Aragonum, Sicilia,
Granatiae,
Salutem et
apostolicam
benedictionem.
Inter eorum divine
majestati bene
placita opera
t et corda
nostri desiderabilia, illud
profecto
potissimum existit
ut

The following amended text of the Bull, based on that in the "Bullarium . . . Collectio,
tom. iii. p. 233, Roma, 1743, fol., is given in order to avoid crowding
the transliteration with corrections.

ALEXANDER, Episcopus,
servus servorum
Dei, carissimo in
Christo filio
Ferdinando
Regi, et
Carissimae in
Christo filie
Elisabeth
majestati bene
placita
opera, et
corda
nostri
desiderabilia, illud
profecto
potissimum
existit
ut

182
Intro inoia Amen

Estis treslato. Bien y fiel mente Sacado. de una escritura escrita en pergaminio de Cuero en lengua latina y sellada con un sello de cera colorada. metido en una caja de madera pendiente en una cinta de Seda verde y signada y firmada de cierto notario apostolico. Segundo por ella paresia. El tenor del qual de verbo ad verbum es este. E


& consiliarius. Unlertis & singris tantas. Sum

pna publicis instrumentum utens leuirs pariter

& auditarus. Salto in dno sempiternam & prosperos

ad uocas successus nob & cunctbo (brum nostrum form)
pantes quad nos in nos manibus habitus femini,

palpantim ui diumis & diligerent in fomum. Sanius

in temporis & dominii nos dni. Alexandri divina

providentia pape. Sextis leas aptas. eius vero bulla

plumber in filijs fideis. Rubbi crege coloris more

Romana Curie impond. Sanas Signite & interres:

no beatus ne cancellatus. nec in aliq. Sui parte Sus,

pelhas. Sis omnimoda sus pater Carentes ut in eis

appareat. Quas quid praebet, tenor & continet?

de terbo ad terbum. Segtr & est tali. Nera

Epi. Serius suci de. Cae. in filio.

frenando Regi & Chan. in filie Elisabeth

Regine Castell. legiones avaronis siciliae granates

illustribus. Salto & apostolorum bene. In partes
diurne magistrum bene pacta opera & cordismi

desiderabilia. Ulle. ut possumus existir ut.
santes catholicae, sanae Religionis, premium temporebus ex
ultrater & habitu amplius & dilatetur animus, et juris
pavorum, ac hanc natales de primarius, & aliquid
imaginibus. Incessum ad hanc faram peti, sed duide
fauentes dominae meritis, haec impetratur usque susinos
noster et eas, longeudos Catholicos Reges, & principes
quales, humi, nobilem & anobis, placere, est haec toti
pene, jam orbis nostri, omo ad nostram; ne dixi id expolire
et incomet studii & diligentiam nullis laboribus nullis
imperios nullis; presque, pietas tibi, propria, Socorrem
offendendo, efferre, ac omnis animus devotum esse:
Cognoscit ad hoc iam dixi, dedicasse: Memorabilis recipiendi regni
ornamentum Aviatrix, Sarraceno, & edernis praebet per
vos cum tanta dujny nominis et sui falsa teriur digna
ducemur nos uos & de bonum illum situm spere, &
favorabiliter concedere, quia nomini samuid & laudabile,
ac in mortali deo acceptum prophetiam in dies fereuntur:
asino ad ipsum desiderandem & impi, jam propagationem
proferi valentis. Sanet acceptum suos qui adnand no
propserare aliquis infusis & truis firmas Romas &
in cognitas ac p. alios haustos, no repas quies et in horis
Vs illustres & habitatores ad coloni fabricates
noet & ad ejus Catholicae profita, reducere, haustos
in imaginibus, & recipiendos ipsos Regni granum, quidem
occupat homo samuid & laudabile, prophetium, bivium ad
opfatum finem placere; neque quis, si tanti
placuit regnum, predicto recipiendi. Volentes desiderium
ad ipse, bivium dilectum filium Christi, colon
bivium, Stephano, & plurimum commendand, ac tantum
ego, aptus cum nacionibus & hominibus ad similia.
the Catholic faith and Christian religion, particularly in our own time, may be elevated, and may be spread and diffused in every direction, and that the health of souls may be cared for, and barbarous nations be subdued and brought to the said faith. Wherefore, upon being called by the labour of divine humanity, although our merits were insufficient, to this sacred seat of Peter, recognising that you, as true Catholic Kings and Princes (which we know you have always been, and as your illustrious actions, already well known almost to the whole world, show you to be), are not only desirous of the same, but prosecute it by every effort, endeavour and diligence, sparing no labour, costs and dangers, and even shedding your own blood, and that for some time past you have dedicated all your mind and all your efforts to this end, as is clearly shown by the recovery of the kingdom of Granada, the province of the Saracens, which you recently effected with so much glory to the divine name, deem it fitting and not undeserved, as we ought even spontaneously and gratuitously, to grant you those things by which you may be enabled constantly with more fervent zeal to prosecute a design so holy and praiseworthy, and acceptable to the eternal God, to the honour of God and the propagation of the Christian dominion. We heard, indeed, that although you had some time ago designed in your minds to seek for and discover some islands and mainlands, remote and unknown, and hitherto undiscovered by others, in order to induce the natives and inhabitants thereof to worship our Redeemer and to profess the Catholic faith, yet having been hitherto chiefly occupied in the conquest and recovery of the same kingdom of Granada, you were unable to carry out such your holy and laudable design to its desired end; but at length, as it has pleased the Lord, having recovered the aforesaid kingdom, and wishing to fulfil your desire, you appointed (as I believe) our brother Columbus, a man particularly worthy and much to be commended, and well suited to so great an undertaking, with vessels and men equipped for such purposes,

omniaque cognoscat ad hoc jam denuo deductisse. Quamadmodum recuperatio regni Granato a tirandae Saracenon et obscuris temporibus per vos cum tanta divina nominis gloria facta testatur, dignum ducum non merito et debemus illa vobis etiam sponte et favorabiliter concedere perque buxumodi sanctum et laudabile ac in mortalis Deo acceptum propositionem in diem ferevitari animo ad ipsius Dei honorum et imperii aut Christiani propagationem prosequi voluntatem. Same acceperimus quod vos qui dum animo proposueratis aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et in cognatas ac per alios hactenus non repertas querere et in venire ut illarum in colos et habitas ad eundem Redemptorem nostrum et fidei Catholici profissionem redueritis hactenus in expugnatione et recuperatione ipsius regni Granato plurimum occupati buxumodi sanctum et laudabile propositionem vestrum ad optatum nimirum perquisitis, sed tandem, sicut Dominus plenuit, regno prædicto recuperato, volentes desiderium ad implere vestrum, dilectum filium Christiforum Colun virum utique et plurimum commendum, ac tanto negotio aptum, cum navigiis et hominibus ad similia

fides Catholica, Christiana religio, nostris preser-tim temporibus exaltetur, ac ubilibet ampliatur et dilatetur, animarumque salus procuretur, ac barbaric nationes deprimantur et ad fidem ipsam redactur. Unde cum ad hanc sacram Petri Sedem Divinae facientia (meritis liict im-paribus) evocavi feriorum, cognoscentes vos tanquam veros Catholicos Reges et Principes, quales semper fuisse novissimae, et a vobis praecerc gesta toti pene jam Orbi notissima demonstrant, nunc id exoptare, sed omni consatto, studio et diligentia, nulla laboribus, nullius impensis, nullique parceri periculis, etiam proprium saugrium effungendo efficiere, ac omnem animum vestrum om-nesque conatus ad hoc jam haurimnedesacem, quanumdum recuperato regni Granato a tyrannide Saracenon hodiernas temporibus per vos, cum tanta Divini nominis gloria, facta testatur, dignum ducimus non immerso et debemus illa vobis etiam sponte et favorabiliter concedere, per quos buxumodi sanctum et laudabile ac immortalis Deo acceptum propositionem in diem ferevitari animo ad ipsius Dei honorum et imperii aut Christiani propagationem prosequi voluntatem. Same acceperimus, quod vos, qui dum animo proposueratis aliquas insulas et terras firmas remotas et in cognatas, ac per alios hactenus non repertas, querere et invenire, ut illarum incolas et habitatores ad eundem Redemptorem nostrum et fidei Catholici profissionem redueritis hactenus in expugnatione et recuperatione ipsius regni Granato plurimum occupati, buxumodi sanctum et laudabile propositionem vestrum ad optatum nimirum perquisitis, sed tandem, sicut Dominus plenuit, regno prædicto recuperato, volentes desiderium adimplere vestrum, dilectum filium Christiforum Colun virum utique et plurimum commendum, ac tanto negotio aptum, cum navigiis et hominibus ad similia

185
not without very great labours, dangers and costs, in order that he might diligently seek for such remote and unknown
mainlands and islands, in a sea wherein no voyage had
hitherto been made. Who, by length, by divine aid, having
used extreme diligence, discovered, while navigating in the
Ocean, certain very remote islands and also mainlands,
which had hitherto not been found by others; wherein dwell
multitudes of people living peaceably, and, as it is affirmed,
going naked, and not feeding upon flesh; and, so far as your
aforesaid endeavours can judge, the same people dwelling
in the aforesaid islands and lands believe that there is one
God, the Creator, in heaven, and appear well disposed to
embrace the Catholic faith and to be induced with good
morals; and the hope is entertained that if they were in-
structed, the name of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ
might easily be introduced into the aforesaid lands and
islands. And the aforesaid Christopher has already caused
to be constructed and built, in one of the principal islands
aforesaid, a tower adequately fortified, wherein he has placed
several Christians, who had gone with him, for the custody
thereof, and in order that they might seek for other remote
and unknown islands and mainlands. In which same is-
lands and lands already discovered there are found gold,
spices and quantities of other precious things of divers kinds
and qualities. Wherefore, having diligently considered all
things, and especially the advancement and extension of the
Catholic faith, as becomes Catholic Kings and Princes, you
have resolved, after the manner of the Kings your ances-
tors of illustrious memory, by the holy advice and wish, to
bring into subjection to yourselves and reduce to the Catholic
faith the mainlands and islands aforesaid, and the natives
and inhabitants thereof. We, therefore, highly commending in
the Lord such your holy and laudable, and, as it is said that
it may be carried out to its due perfection, and that the said
name of our Saviour may be introduced into those regions,

instructis, non sine maximis laboribus et peri-
culis ac expensis destinatis. Ut terras
firmas et insulas remotas et in cognitis
huiusmodi per mare
Whi haec tempestas principat,
non nisi diligenter
inquireret. Qui
taenin diviso auxili
facta extrema diligentia
in mari Oceanico
navigantibus certarum Insularum remotis et etiam terrarum
firmarum et insularum remotarum et in cognitissimis
inquirerent posuerunt constructis et edificiorum secuti.
Equi habuerunt insulam et terram, quae in
rum expedita habilitantes cred

ut Deus Creatorem in Colim esse, ac ad
fidei Catholicae amplexandum et bonis moribus
imbuendum satis apsi videntur; speque
huberet, quod si erudiretur, nomen Salvatoris
Christi in terris et insulis prae-
dictis facile inducetur. Ac praefatus Christo-
phraseus in una ex principali bus insulis predictis,
hortamur vos plurimum in Domino et per sacri lavacri suspicicenam quo mandata apostolicae obi- ligati estis et viscera misericordiae Domini nostri Jesu Christi proxime proteretur, a quo incipit annus presens millesimus quadringentesimus nonagesimus tertius. Quando fuerunt, per nutentios et capitaneos vestros invete alique predictarum insularum auctoritate omnipotenti

hortamur vos plurimum in Domino, et per sacri lavacri suspicicenam quo mandata apostolicae obligati estis, et viscera misericordiae Domini nostri Jesu Christi proxime proteretur, a quo incipit annus presens millesimus quadringentesimus nonagesimus tertius. Quando fuerunt, per nutentios et capitaneos vestros invete alique predictarum insularum auctoritate omnipotenti

expert you greatly in the Lord, and earnestly require by the holy baptism you have received, whereby you are subject to the Apostolic commands, and by the bowels of mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, since you intend to undertake and thoroughly carry out this expedition, with a forward mind and zeal for the orthodox faith, you will desire, and be under obligation, to induce the people dwelling in such islands and lands to embrace the Christian religion; not let dangers or labours at any time ever dissuade you, postulating firm hope and confidence that God Almighty will prosperously promote your efforts. And in order that you may the more readily and boldly assume the charge of so great an undertaking, committed to you with the bounty of Apostolic grace, of our own motion, not at your own instance or at the petition of any other person presented to us on your behalf, but of our mere liberality and of our certain knowledge, and also with the plenitude of Apostolic power, all islands and mainland found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, towards the west and south, by making and drawing a line from the arctic pole, that is to say from the north, to the antarctic pole, that is to say to the south, whether the mainland and islands discovered and to be discovered be towards India or towards any other part whatsoever; which line shall be distant from every one of the islands which are commonly called by those Flores and Cape Verd one hundred leagues towards the west and south; provided that all the islands and mainland found and to be found, discovered and to be discovered, from the aforesaid line towards west and south, have not been actually in the possession of any other Christian King or Prince until the day of the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ last past, from which the present year one thousand four hundred and ninety-three begins, when some of the aforesaid islands were discovered by your envoys and captains; by the authority of Almighty
Dei nobis in Beato Petro concessa ac Vica-
riatus Jesu Christi quod fungerintur in ter-
ris cum omnibus illarum dominis et
vitallis castris locis et villis jurispudice
et jurisdictionibus ac pertinentiis, univers-
sis vobis heredita-
busque et successionibus
vessoriis Castellii et Lignii Regii-
bus in perpetuum tenore praesentium
nonemus concedimus et assignamus vosque
et heredes ac successi-
iores praeferat illa-
rum dominos cum
plena libera et omni
moda potentate au-
certitate et jurisdictione
futurus constitui-
mus et deputamus
decernentes nihil in-
minus et per huissi-
modi donationem con-
cessionem et assigna-
tionem nostram nulli
Christianam principii
qui actualiter pro-
stant facta fasulas aut
terras firmas posse-
derit usque ad prae-
dictum diem nativ-
itatis Domini nostri
Jesu Christi quod quiescit ubatur intelligi aut auferri debere et in
super mundam vobis in virtute sancte obediencie ut sicut etiam pollicemini et non dubi-
num pro vestra maxima devotione et regis magnanimitate vos esse facturos ad terras firmas
et insulas predictas viros probos et Deum timentes doctos perfecerat in fide christiana et in
bonis moribus imbuendum destinare de beatis omern debetiam deligentiam in premiosis ai-
biventiis ac quibusque personis cuissesimum dignitatis etiam imperialis et regalis status gra-
dus borein vel conditionis sub excommunicatione late sententia penam quam co ipso si contra
faveunt incurrent discessibus nihilibus ne ad Insulas et terras firmas inventas et inveniendas
detectas et detegendas versus acceditem et meriendam fabricando et constitutando,iam
apoly arisco: ad polium antarcticum sic terre firmes et insole invente et invenienda sunt

Dei nobis in beato Petro concessa ac vi-
ca variatus Jesus Christi, qui fungerin in terris,
cum omnibus illarum dominis, civitatis,
castris, locis et villis, jurispudice et jurisdic-
tione ac pertinentibus universis, vobis, heredi-
busque et successoribus vexorii Castellii et
Legionis Regibus in perpetuum tenore prae-
sentium donamus, concedimus et assignamus:
vosque et heredes ac successores praeferant
illarum dominos, cum plena, libera et omni-
da potestate, auctoritate et jurisdictione, facti-
mus, constituius et deputamus; decernentes
nihilominus per hujusmodi donationem, con-
cessionem et assignationem nostram nulli
Christiani Principii, qui actualiter pradix-
itas insulas et terras firmas possederit usque ad
dictum diem Nativitatis Domini nostri Jesus
Christi, quod quiescit ubatur intellige (posses)
ausseri debere. Et insuper mundamus
vobis in virtute sancte obedienti, ut sicut
pollicemini et, et vos perfecerat pro vestra maxima
devotione et regis magnanimitate vos esse fac-
turos) ad terras firmas et insulas predictas
viros probos et Deum timentes, doctos (peritos,
et expertos, ad insinuandum incolumis et habita-
tores) praeferant in fide christiana et bona
moribus imbuendum destinare debitis, omnes
debemus deligentiam in premiosis adhibitis.
Ac quibusque personis, cuiuscumque digni-
tatis, etiam Imperialis et Regalis, status, gradu,
ordinis, vel conditionis, sub excommunicatione
late sententia pena, quam co ipso si contra
faveunt incurri, inconstans, discontinuis nihilominus
ad insulas et terras firmas inventas et invenien-
detas, detectas et detegendas, versus Occidentem
et Meridiem, fabricando et construendo, ad
Polo Antarticum ad Polum Antarticum, sic ter-
res firmae et insulae inventae et invenienda sint
dei nobis in Petro petro concessa ac vicariabuntur tuaeque
funguum in terris Cum omnibus illis, dominii et
uicemibus Cœstis locis et villis juribus et jurisdic
tionibus ac proprietatis. Uniones nobis hereditibus et
subcessoribus uxoris castello et regiones Regnum in
perpetuum tenore, prœstis donanum Concessimus et
tenonums uspis, heredes ac successores praetoribus illis
dominos Cum plena libertate omnimoda potestate autel
et [sic] intime pariter constituimus, et deputamus destinabimus
nichilominius et per hino donationem concessimem et
assignationem usum nulli jano principi. Qui autem
psalteria insulas aut terras firmas posse aequi uspis ad publicum
diis natu. Am in urbi et pluribus subiiciis integri
aut afferri debebant in suum mandamus nobis in urbi,
tutore sanctorum ut solvere et publicominum quo habitas
pro maxima deureto et regia magnanimitate nos
esse faculte ad terras firmas et insulas pliatas suis
probos et deo timentes deos psalterio et insulae chirochis
et in bonis moribus imbuend de finiante debeat omnes
debitem delgationem impennis ad hibientes ac sibi dioces
ponit Cymops dignatissimi et impialis et regales
status gradus hodierni ut conditio sub excommunicatione
laure o caelesti, quos corpus et contra ferentiam sanctitatem
disiectis sibi et insulas et terras firmas in
vanitas et inane et inane et successiones et deelendas ubius
occidentem et meridiem faciendo et constitutus hi
neam apollo artico ad pollum antarticum sine
fures firmas et in loco insignis et inane sese


towards India or towards any other part whatsoever; which line shall be distant from every one of the islands commonly called de los Acores and Cape Verde a hundred leagues towards the west and south, as it is described, for trade or any other reason, without special licence from you and your aforesaid heirs and successors, notwithstanding the Apostolical constitutions and ordinances, and any other things to the contrary: trusting in him from whom proceed empires and dominions and all good things, that the Lord directing your actions, if you proceed so holy and laudable a design, in a short time, for the happiness and glory of the whole Christian people, your labours and efforts will attain a most successful issue. But because it would be difficult to convey the present letters to each of the places where it might be expedient, we will and do declare, of our like motion and knowledge, that transcripts thereof, signed by the hand of a notary public summoned for that purpose, and made valid with the seal of some person established in ecclesiastical dignity, or of an ecclesiastical court, shall obtain the same credence within and without any court of law and elsewhere whereover, which these presents would obtain if they were exhibited or shown. Therefore let no man whatsoever infringe this page of our commendation, exhortation, requisition, donation, concession, assignment, constitution, deputation, decree, mandate, inhibition and will, or with bold rashness contravene it. But if anyone shall presume to attempt this, let him know that he will incur the indignation of Almighty God and of his blessed Apostles Peter and Paul. Eichem in Rome, at Saint Peter’s, in the year of the incarnation of our Lord one thousand four hundred and ninety-three, on the fourth noting of May, in the first year of our Pontificate. Salutis, he command of our most holy Lord the Pope. For the very reverend A. de Spesialis on behalf of Io. Luc. A. Consenino. L. Podobaturas. D. Gallatus. Registered in the Apostolic Chamber, Amerinium.

Quibus quidem, si vis diligentibus,
affertur per nos in valentiam honorabilem
sibi auferentes de Toledo domus. Regis Hispaniae
et caelestis munera, postea sunt
notiosum primum juris scriptum in vim clausula
in causa diuturna. Hanc, aliquando supra, in
insumo talis est. Nunc quia diffusa fuerit, prae lege
ad fines longa loca minus explicamus, quod de
venenis, securi, nimium expeditum sit. Diffusam velum
ac notis literis similium determinavit, quod illius transit
manu prae notario in regis gratia subscripta, sigillo aliquo
fons in excusatione dignitate contribuit, et eis, eorum
nativus est, quasi fide in judicio et extra ac alius ad
hieron, praeit, adhibet. Si eum exhibeit et obferisse
suis exemplari mandamin et transmissum ac in eodem
formam edictum decernentes et violentias uti haec
transmitta profecto esse exemplo plena fides defe at
hibernum visibus in levis acta, et singulis non fuerit opportuna
impro transmissum, sed facias et utirtet, ut si original
hic, hanc apparatus, intactam et conscientam, omnia
ominis, e singulis etiam, necum ordinariam impressum
interpennsio et caritatem, praeit, et ad amplius
et diarissimae evidentiam processor sigillum et puellam
manus inquisitionis notari i, signum & subscriptum impendenti
divinis opponere, aequitatem hic Augustino in domo
inhabitatos me in camera mea die Veneris decima nova
Mense Julio, sub anno M. MM. quadraginta nono.
Testo pontificie et ipsius, Sanctum, fuisse praeditum
in sanctuario sancti Andreae sảnte, pape, Sexto anno Primo, praeit, in
Veneralis & proximitatis urbis Nicholai puller nunc ecle.
Bachino in capite et petro Johanne huius, ac M. Julio
such, excerptis episcopatis & familiari, seu, fuisse
in ad primitiae societate regatis. Et ego alano per
del villar Sandre, ecclesia, composita, canonia noturus, in
B. D. Didac. siftan copii sedet. Quia omnes processor
apertus, praeit, praeit, praeit, processionem, collectionem requisitioni
unit
De hecho, dicha interpretación es una demostración de cómo el antiguo sistema de abecedario se desarrolló a partir de ciertos esquemas. A partir de allí, el alfabeto, que es una forma de jeroglíficos, se convirtió en el sistema de escritura que permitió el desarrollo de la cultura y el conocimiento humano. La ortografía, que es la regla que establece el orden en el uso del lenguaje escrito, se basa en este principio. En el contexto de la historia de la educación, la enseñanza de la escritura ha sido un elemento fundamental para el desarrollo de la civilización humana.
and at the interposition of the decree and the exemplification, and all and singular other things, whilst, as aforesaid, there
were thus being done, executed and received, together with the
before-named witnesses; and saw and heard all and singular
the things thus done, and took note thereof, from which, by
command of the aforesaid Lord Bishop, I have drawn out the
present instrument, faithfully written by another person, I
being occupied with other affairs, and I have exemplified the
aforesaid Apostolical letters above inserted, and heard them
deal with the very originals, and they agree word for word;
and, being summoned and requested, I have signed them
with my usual and customary sign and name, in faith and
testimony of all and singular the premises. Which said
transcript was corrected and collated by me, the underwritten
notary, with the said original document from which it was
extracted, in the most noble and most loyal city of Seville, on
Thursday, the thirtieth day of the month of December, in the
year of the nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ one thousand
five hundred and two. Witnesses who were present to see
it corrected with the original: the honourable and discreet
men Gomes Nieto, scrivener, and Martin de Ayamonte and
John Gonzales Contero, inhabitants of the said city of
Seville, called and summoned for that purpose.

P. Ruis de Montana, Apostolic Notary.

And I, Pero Ruis de Montana, Clerk, of Cordova, Apostolic
Notary, being summoned and requested, was present, to
gether with the said witnesses, at all and every particulars
of the contents of this document of parchment of our
most holy Father, and I saw it and took note thereof, and
being occupied in other affairs, caused it to be written
out faithfully by another person, and have undersigned it
with this my customary sign, in proof and testimony of
the truth. Pero Ruis de Montana, Notary.

gos que fueron presentes a vella corregir conel original, los honrados e discretos varones Gomes
Nieto escrivano, e Martin de Ayamonte e Juan Gonzales Contero vecinos dela dicha cibdad de Se-
villa para esto llamados e rogados.

P. Ruis de Montana, Notario Apostolico.

E yo Pero Ruis de Montana cleriço de Cordova, notario apostolico, que a todo e cada cosa dela
contenido enesta escritura de pargamino del nuestro muy santo padre, en uno contos dichos testigos
presente fuy e lo vy e en nota lo reciby e por otro fielmente lo fys escrevir ocupado de otros nego-
cios e deste me acostumbroad sygno lo subsysgne en fe e testymonio de verdad, rogado e requerido.

Pero Ruis de Montana notario.
ESTE es el transito bien sin el miento escrito de una declaratoria de dos señales y una carta mensajera del Rey y de la Reina de nuestros bienes escritas en papel firmadas de sus reales nombres, seguid por el de su parecieno, su tenor delas que se usan espesas de otro es este que se sigue.

El Rey y la Reina.

§ 1. Que nos declara mos y mandamos que se faga en las cosas de hacienda tocantes a Don Christopher Co lon nuestro Almirante del mar océano.

§ Primero miente que eslo que toca a la contribución de la octava parte de las mercaderías que nos agora mandamos en hierro y alor dichos yellos e tierra firme, e las que yan de aqui adelante, que el dicho Almirante ponga la octava parte de tales mercaderías de la octava parte del provecho que de las dichas mercaderías se oviere conforme a la capitulación que con esta fecha que sobre esto dispone.

§ Otroso por quanto el Comendador Bobadilla tomo en su cierto oro y joyas y otros bienes muebles e rayases e somovientes en que el dicho Almirante tenía en su yola Española, por que aquellos eran renta de las dichas Indias, mandamos que en todos los casos, se paguen delas dichas cosas que los fueron tomados las costas y gastos de susellos que fueron devueltos e se ovieren fecho, desde que el dicho Almirante pasado vez fue alas Indias el año de noventa e ocho, desque fue llegado en su yola Española, por que aunque aquello por la capitulación es a cargo del dicho Almirante pero entiendese, para que se aya de pagar dado que el dichas Indias se atquieran e dado que resten pagado lo suso dicho se faga una suma, e fechas diez partes, los nueve serán para nos, e la decima parte para el dicho Almirante e delas dichas nueve partes, no paguemos los sueldos e costas e gastos que se han hecho e se devisen fasta el dicho viaje que se hizo el año de noventa e ocho que el Almirante fue en su dicha yola Española, por quanto nos les fizimos merced de la parte que le
Otras

Lo que nos declaran de muerte y fechas, tales son,

que están firmados por el notario,

y que siguen más que una copia del ojo.

Al fondo de la página,

Dívanas se ven, sobre la armazón de los metales. Nos acercan más a ver los detalles y firmas. Se leen y se lleva a la parte de los metales, donde la armazón está. Cuando se hace esto, se contempla la cantidad de metal, que se ve en un espejo, como en la capital de su cerezo. Se lleva a la flor.

[Signatura y firma en el margen]
En este lugar, en tanto que los primeros días de la semana, se celebraba la misa, los frailes llegaban temprano a la iglesia y se preparaban para el servicio. El clérigo, en su vestidura de color dorado, sostenía la cruz y el libro sagrado. Los monjes, en sus vestidos de lino, se disponían en orden formal, cada uno con su libro de lectura. La música azucarada de los coros cantaba las salmos, mientras los fieles se perdían en sus pensamientos. La luz de las velas y las linternas, en el interior de la iglesia, daba un ambiente de solemnidad y devoción. Fue en este contexto que el párroco, con voz firme y clara, leyó los textos bíblicos, explicando su significado. Los monjes, alados de la divina inspiración, participaban activamente en la tarea de enseñar a sus parroquianos el camino de la fe.
cubría delos dichos gastos. E el dicho Almirante dela dicha desena parte pagó, lo que se averiguare que deviere particularmente a algunas personas como Almirante.

§ Y en quanto allos gentes que de acá se van llevando a nuestra costa, como quiera que segund la dicha capitulación se avían descar los costos e gastos que encello se ten hecho, e delo restante del dicho Almirante avía de aver la desena parte por la fuerza mercad mandamos que syn sacar los dichos costas e gastos le sea acabado con la dicha parte, delos dichos ganados e partes e pas partes que dello y sehab avido elas nuues partes queden e fiquen para nos. Yal o di que escripto sobre rayado en esta plana.

§ Yen mandamos que le sean turnados e estelutados, todos los atavios que se vistan e casas e bastimentos de pan e vino que el Comendador Bobadilla le tome, a su justa estimación y que nos ayamos de aver parte alguna dello.

§ Yen que por quanto el dicho Comendador Bobadilla entre otras cosas que tomo al dicho Almirante, le toma cierta cantidad de piedras que eran del nacimiento donde nace el oro que tienen, parte de oro, mandamos al nuestro Gobernador delas dichas yzas que reciba declaracion del dicho Comendador Bobadilla con jura- miento, quantas e que taniones eran e gelas fagen restituir para que separen e deiven en manera que dicha es.

§ Yen mandamos que sean restituydas al dicho Almirante dos yeguas con sus crias que el dicho Almirante comprou de un labrador enlas Indias e dos osnales que el dicho Almirante tenia, uno que comprou de Coroñalan, e otro que avo dexas yeguas, que le tomo el dicho Comendador Bobadilla, a su justa estimacion syn que nos aya de dar parte alguna dello.

§ Yen por quanto el dicho Almirante dize que recibe agravio en no proveer el de capitanes e oficiales de las armas que nos agora mandamos yr ala ysla Española, que segund la dicha capitulación el dize que avia deporver, deszonamos que porque ya esta provado por nuestro mandado, los dichos capitanes e oficiales, que adelante mandaremos que seproeves conforme a la dicha capitulación.
§ Y enmendemos que el dicho Almirante pueda traer de aquí adelante cada año del dicho ysla Española ciento y honra quintales de brasil, por razón de la desena parte que ha de aver, a respeto delos mill quintales de brasil que se ha de dar cada año por nuestro mandado, a los mercaderes con quien esta fecho asiento sobre ello, porque por el asiento que se tomo conlos dichos merca-
deres está acordado su parte, delo cual gaste el dicho Almi-
rante por el tiempo contenido en el dicho asiento delos dichos merca-
deres, y despues delo desena parte de lo que se sacare.

§ Y en quanto el Almirante dice que el Comandador Bovadilla ha pagado algunas deudas de sueldo, y otras cosas en la dicha ysla Española, a algunas personas a quien no se devía sueldo ni otra cosa alguna, segund parece por los libros delos dichos oficiales, y se podrá probar e mostrarse, mandemos que se ayorte pagado a personas a quien no se devía sueldo ni cosa alguna que el dicho Almirante no sea obligado a pagar lo semejante.

§ Y en quanto el dicho Comandador Bovadilla tomo alos hermanos del dicho Almirante cierta cantidad de oro y joyas, por que aquello fue adquirido por ellos, como por quien tenía gobernacion de dichas Indias, de todo aquello se fagen dictos partes, y la desena parte aya el Almirante, e las nueve quenales e quinquen para nos, e que en quanto alos atarivos e mantenimientos e consuces e cosas que tenian, e el oro que estaban en casas que dijeron se tenia, y por medio de lo que dixeron dixieron, e que aquello tengamos alguna derecho, nos les fagon merced de todo ello para que fagan dello como de cosa suya propia.

§ Y en nuestra merced e voluntad que el dicho Almirante tenga en la dicha ysla Española persona que entienda enlas cosas de su faziendo e regoci lo que el oyere de aver, e que sea Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, comercio de nuestra casa, e que el dicho Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal, por parte del dicho Almirante presente con nuestro seavor a ver fundir e marcar el oro e que enlas dichas yslas e tierras firm e se oweire, e con nuestro factor entienda enlas cosas dela negociacion de dichas mercaderias. E mandemos al nuestro Governor e Contador e Justicias e oficinas que aquow en las dichas yslas e tierras firm e, que cumplan e fagan guardar...
Lo que se enciende con fuego se quema. Al quemar montón de libros, al cabo de un tiempo, sí se quema. Lo que se quema, al principio, es lo que se acumula. Como el agua que fluye, se acumula. Que el fuego se acumule, y que el fuego se acumule. Que el fuego se acumule, y que el fuego se acumule. Que el fuego se acumule, y que el fuego se acumule. Que el fuego se acumule, y que el fuego se acumule. Que el fuego se acumule, y que el fuego se acumule.
what is abovesaid, in so far as it shall be our will and pleasure, and, upon the said Alonso Sanchez de Carvajal showing sufficient authority from the said Admiral, to render to him the portion of the gold which shall belong to him on account of the tenth in the said island, after the costs and expenses have been deducted, and also the profit on the merchandise for the right part which the said Admiral shall approve he contributed to the cost thereof.

Item, forasmuch as the said Admiral has armed out the offices of Bailiff and Notary of the said island of Hispaniola for a certain term, we command that the money and whatever the said offices shall have produced and been worked shall be divided into ten parts, nine to be for us and one for the said Admiral, first of all deducting the costs and expenses of the said officers; and because the person who held the said notaryship was not obliged to give a fixed sum for it, we command that upon being paid for his labour he is to render all that he has received, in order that it may be divided, as aforesaid. Let it be valid where it says per el, which is written over an erasure on this page.

Item, that they return to him the books and writings which were taken from him, and if any of them shall be required for the administration, let there be drawn a transcript signed by a public scrivener, and let the originals be delivered to him, as aforesaid.

Item, that in what concerns freight and provisions, the said Carvajal is to enjoy the whole of it, according in the same manner as our other officers shall enjoy (the like).

All that is aforesaid, and every article and portion thereof, we command you, our Governor and our Accountant, and others that have jurisdiction, and persons of the said island and mainland, so to perform and fulfill, in everything and by everything, as it is contained above. And in fulfilling it, you are to give and deliver to the said Admiral and his brothers, and to anyone who shall have his procurement, the things aforesaid, without any impediment being offered to him therein. And you shall not act contrary hereon. Done in Granada, on the twenty-seventh day of September, in the year one thousand five hundred and one. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Gaspar de Grizio.

The King and the Queen.

Commander de Laceres, our Governor of the Indies: We have

§ Yen que lo buenas los libros y escripturas que lo fueron tomados, y sy do algunos dellos ostiere neceddad para la negociacion, se suque un treslado syngado de escriuano publico y sele entreguen los originalles como dicho es.

§ Yen que enlo que toca al fitte y mantenimientos, gosre el dicho Carvajal de todo ello, segund o como gosaren los otros nuestros oficinles.

§ Lo qual todo que dicho es y cada cosa y parte dello, mandamos a vos el nuestro Governor e nuestro Costador y otros oficinles y justicjas y personas delas dichas yslas y tierras, fines que sy sy fagan y cumplygan esto y por todo como do suyo se contiene en cumpliendo deys y entreguayas el dicho Almirante y sus hermanos y a quien su poder ostiere las cosas suyas dichas, synque enello le sea puesto yudicamento alguno. Es non fagades ende al. Fecha en Granada, a veinte y cinco dias de setiembre de mill y quientos y uno ayes. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey e dela Reyna, Gaspar de Grizio.

§ COMENDADOR de Lamer, nuestro Governor delas Yslas, nos avenemos
mandado e declarado la orden que se ha de tener ento que se ha de fazer con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar occesano e sus hermanos, cerca delas cosas, que el Comendador Bonilla les tomo, e sobre la forma que se ha de tener en el acudir al dicho Almirante como parte del dize y ocho que ha de dexar delas bienes muebles delas yolas e tierra firme del dicho mar occesano, e delas mercaderias que nos de aca embaremose, segundo venga por la dicha nuestra declaracion y mandamiento firmado de nuestros nombres que sobre ello, les mandamos dar. Por ende nos vos mandamos, que veys la dicha declaracion, e conforme della les fagays entregare los dichos sus bienes, e acudir al dicho Almirante, conto que le pertenece delo suso dicho, por mane que el dicho Almirante, e sus hermanos, o quien su poder oriere, sean de todo ello entregados. E y el oro e otras cosas que asy el dicho Comendador Bonilla les vaya, los oviere gastado o vendido, vos mandamos que solo fagays luego pagare. Lo que fue gastado en nuestro servisio seles pague de nuestra fazendaz, e lo que el dicho Comendador Bonilla oviere gastado en sus casas propias seles pague delos bienes e fazenda del dicho Comendador, e nos fagados ento al. Fecho en Granadilla, a veinte y ocho dias del mes de Setiembre de mil y quinientos e uno años. Yo el Rey. Yo la Reyna. Por mandado del Rey y dela Reyna, Gaspar de Grisote.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ XIMENO de Briviesca, nos avemos mandando tomar asiento con Don Christoval Colon nuestro Almirante del mar océano, que entodas las mercaderias que se llevaren alasia Indies, ponga la ochava parte, e guare da ochava parte, que se gane en ellas, segundo venga por un asiento que se ha tomado conel formado de nuestros nombres. Ponere nos vos mandamos que le deys razen e copia de todo lo que montan las mercaderias que agora mandamos llevar alas dichas Indies, para que yo quiser en ellas enla dicha ochava parte, lo qual recibid vos en nombre del dicho Almirante, a de quien su poder oviere, e le die carta de pago dello, e recibido en dinero o enlas mercaderias que ael o aquien su poder oviere le parecierne. E sy en dinero lo pagare.
you are to retain the money which it shall amount to, in order that you may render them to whomsoever we shall command you; and enter the account of the whole in the books which you keep, in order that what he shall have to receive of the profit may thereby be ascertained. And you shall not do contrary hereby. Done in Granada, on the twenty-seventh day of the month of September in the year one thousand five hundred and one. I, the King. I, the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. Gaspar de Grisio.

The King and the Queen.

DON Christopher Columbus, our Admiral of the islands and mainland which are in the Ocean in the region of the Indies: We have sent your letter of the twenty-sixth of February, and those which you sent therewith, and the memorials which you gave us; and in respect to your saying that in this voyage upon which you are going, you would wish to go by way of Hispaniola, we have already told you that, as it is not advisable that in this voyage, wherein you are now going, any time should be lost, you are to go, in any case, by this other way; but on your return, God willing, if it shall appear to you to be necessary, you may return by passing there, but only to stay for a short time, because, as you see, it will be convenient that when you have returned from the voyage upon which you are now going, we should be immediately informed by you in person of all that you shall have discovered and performed therein, in order that by your opinion and advice we may provide thereupon what may best fulfill our service, and that the things needful for barter may be provided from hence.

Herewith we send you the instruction as to what, if it please our Lord, you are to do in this voyage, and in respect to what you say about Portugal, we have written thereon to the King of Portugal, our son, what is appropriate, and we herewith send you our letter, which you requested for his captain, wherein we inform him of your departure for the west, and that we have been informed of his departure for the east, in order that if you meet on the way you may treat one another as friends, and as it is fitting that captains and subjects of kings, between whom there is such great kindness, love and friendship, should treat one another, telling him that we have given the same command to you; and we will procure that the King of Portugal, our son, shall write a similar letter to his said captain.

Respecting your petition to us to permit you to take with you on

tened en vos, los ma-
morados que en ello
montaran, para que
acudayas con ellos,
a quien nos vos men-
daremos, e asentad
la razón de todo ello,
unos libros que vos
tenyse para que allí
se averigüe lo que
os vieren de aver del
provecho. E non fa-
gades ende al. Fecha
en Granada, a suynte
y suyo dia del mes
de setiembre de mill
e quinientos e uno
anos. Yo el Rey,
Yo la Reyna. Por
mandado del Rey, e
dela Reyna. Gaspar
de Grisio.

El Rey e la Reyna.

§ DON Christopher
Colum nuestro Almir-
ante delas yslas e
terra firme que son
enel mar que nosa
parte delas Yslas.
Vimos nuestra letra
de suynte y seys de
febrero, y las que
comella enbiastas, y
los memoriales que
nos dixistes, y al que
deyes que para este
viage aque vays
queririas pasar por
la Española, ya os
deximos que porque
no es razón, que para
este viage aque ago-
rá vays se pierda
tiempo alguno, ento-
do caso vays por este
otro camino que ala
buella plaziendo a
Dios se os porver-
siere que sería neca-
sario, podeis bolver por alli de pasoada, para detenemos poco, por que como vedes concernía que buelto
vos del viage aque agora vays seamos luego yformados de vos esperanda de todo lo que enel avideras
faltado, y hecho, para que con vuestro parecer y consejo proveyamos sobre ello lo que mas cumpla a
nuestro servicio, y las cosas necesarias para el regate de osa se proveen.

§ Aquí vos enbiemos la instrución delo que plaziendo enuestro Señor osyes de fazer este viage, y
do que desys dePortugal, nos escribimos sobre ello al Rey de Portugal nuestro fijo, lo que conviene
y vos enbiemos aquí la carta nuestra que desys para su capitan, en que le fazemos saber nuestra yda
fazía el poniente, y que avemos sabido su yda fazía el levante, que sy encamino os toparteir vos
tratyes los unos alos otros como amigos, y como es razón dese tratar capitanes y gentes de Reyes
entre quien ay tanto debito amor y amistad, diziendole que lo mismo avemos mandado a nos, y procu-
raremos que el Rey dePortugal nuestro hijo, escriba otra tal carta al dicho su capitan.

§ Algo que nos suplicays que ayamos por bien, que lleneys con

209

43
este viage a Don Fernando vuestro
fijo, y quela razon que se les da, que a
Don Diego vuestro
fijo, a nos plazo delfo.
§ Ato que desys que
quertidas levan uno
o dos que sepan ara
vigo, a nos plazo delfo,
contal que por dito nos
[nuev] detengan.
§ Ato que desys que
que parte dela ganan-
cia se dara ala gente
que va con vos en
esos navios, decimos
que vayan dela ma-
nera que han ydo los
otros.
§ Las diez mill pie-
sas de moneda que
desys, se acorde que
no se fisien por
este viage fasta que
mas se vea.
§ Dcla polvera e ar-
tilleria que deman-
deyas, vos avemos ya
mandado prover co-
mo versey.
§ Lo que desys que
no podisites fiater al
doctor Angulo y al
licenciata Capata e
cahia dela partida,
escrived nos lo muy
larga e particular
mente.
§ Quanto aly otro
contenido en vuestros
memoriales y letras,
tocante a vos y a
vuestros figos y her-
nanos, porque como
vedas a cahia que nos
estamos encaminy
vos de partida nose
puede entender enello fasta que poremos de asiento en alguna parte, o sy esto
avisesedes de esperar se perderia el viage aga veys. Por esto es mejor que pues de todo lo
nescesario para vuestro viage estasis despachado, vos partys luego syn detenimiento alguno, y quede a
vuestro fijo el cargo de solicitar lo contenido en los dichos memoriales. Y tened por cierto
que de vuestra prision nos pese mucho, y bien lo vistes vos y lo conoysen todos clara
mente pues que luego quelo sopimos lo mandemos remediar, y sabeye el favor que os
avemos mandado tratar siempre, y agora estamos mucho mas en vos borrar y tratar muy bien.

and the allowance
which is given to him may devolve upon your son Don Diego,
we approve thereof.

Regarding what you say about wishing to take one or two
persons who know Arabic, we approve thereof, provided that
you do not incur delay thereby.

Regarding what you say about part of the gain being given to
the people who go with you in those ships, we answer that they
are to go in the same manner as the others have gone.

As to the ten thousand pieces of money which you mention, it
has been agreed that they should not be made for this voyage
until more is seen.

The powder and artillery that you ask for we have already
ordered to be furnished to you, as you will see.

Regarding your statement that you could not speak to Doctor
Angulo and the Licenciado Capata on account of your departure,
write to us very fully and in detail.

Which regard to the other contents of your memorials and letters
respecting yourself, and your sons and brothers, because, as
you see, we are on a journey and you are about to depart, it
cannot be attended to until we take up our residence in some
place, and if you should have to wait for that, the voyage upon
which you are now going would be lost; therefore it is better
that, since you are dispatched with everything necessary for
your voyage, you should set out at once, without any delay, and
that the charge of soliciting what is contained in the said
memoriales should be left to your son. And rest assured that
we were much disturbed about your imprisonment, and you
yourself perceived it clearly, and it was well known to all; for
directly we were aware of it we ordered it to be remedied; and
you know the labour with which we have always ordered you to
be treated; and now we are more inclined to honour and
treat you very favourably, and the labour which we have con-
ferred upon you shall be fully observed to you, according to the
form and tenor of our privileges which you hold thereof, without
being contradicted in anything, and you and your sons shall
enjoy them, as is just. And if it shall be necessary to confirm
them anew, we will confirm them; and we will command
that your son be put in possession of the whole. And beyond
this we have the will to honour you and confer favours upon
you; and of your sons and brothers we shall have much care
as is just. And all this it will be possible to do if you set our
speedily and the charge is left to your son, as has been said.

210
...
And so we entreat you that there may be no delay in your departure. From Valencia dela Torre, the fourteenth day of March, in the year one thousand five hundred and two, I the King, I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen, Miguel Peres de Almagan. And on the horse of the said letter was written the following: By the King and Queen, to Don Christopher Columbus, their Admiral of the islands and mainland which are in the Ocean in the region of the Indies.

This transcript was collated with the said original declaration and warrants and letter from which it was derived in the presence of the public scriveners of Seville who marked and signed it with their names in testimony, in the said city of Seville, on the twenty-second day of the month of March, in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ one thousand five hundred and two. J. Gomes Nieto, scrivener, of Seville, am witness. J. Alfonso Lucas, scrivener, of Seville, am witness.

And I, Martin Rodriguez, public scrivener, of Seville, caused this transcript to be written, and have here made my sign, and am witness.

Yo Gomes Nieto escribano de Sevilla soy testigo. Yo Alfonso Lucas escribano de Sevilla soy testigo.

E yo Martin Rodriguez escribano publico de Sevilla fis escriver este trestiado fis aqui mio sig no e so testigo.
[Note.—In the original Codex the nine vellum leaves, numbered LI to LXII, are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents.]
[Note.—In the original Codex the nine vellum leaves, numbered LIV to LXII, are, with the exception of the foliation, blank on both sides, as if Columbus had contemplated adding other documents]
The Capitulation.

...things prayed for, and which Your Highnesses give and grant to Don Christopher Columbus as some recompense for what he has discovered in the Indies, and for the voyage which now, with the help of God, he has engaged to make therein in the service of Your Highnesses, are the following:

Firstly, that your Highnesses, as actual Lords of the said Indies, appoint from this date the said Don Christopher Columbus to be your Admiral in all those islands and mainlands which by his industry and industry shall be discovered or acquired in the said oceans during his lifetime, and likewise, after his death, his heirs and successors one after another in perpetuity, with all the prerogatives and prerogatives appertaining to the said office, and in the same manner as Don Alonso Enriquez, your High Admiral of Castile, and his predecessors in the said office held it in their districts.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that Your Highnesses appoint the said Don Christopher to be your Lieutenant and Governor General in all the said islands and mainlands and in the islands which, as aforesaid, he may discover and acquire in the said seas; and that for the government of each and any of them he may make choice of three persons for each office, and that Your Highnesses may select and choose the one who shall be most serviceable to you, and thus the lands which our Lord shall permit him to discover and acquire for the service of Your Highnesses, will be the better governed.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Item, that all and every kind of merchandise, whether pearls, precious stones, gold, silver, spicery and other objects and merchandise whatsoever, of whatever kind, name and sort, which may be brought home, acquired, and obtained within the limits of the said Admiralcy, Your Highnesses grant from now henceforth to the said Don Christopher, and that he may have and take for himself, the tenth part of the whole, after deducting all the expenses which may be incurred therein, so that what shall remain clear and free he may have and take the tenth part for himself, and may dispose of it as he pleases, the other nine parts being reserved for Your Highnesses.—It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that on account of the merchandise which he might bring from the said islands and lands which thus, as aforesaid, may be acquired or discovered, or of that which may be taken in exchange for the same from other merchants here, any profit would arise in the place where the said commerce and traffic shall be held and conducted, and if by the prerogative of his office of Admiral it appertains to him to take cognizance of such suit, it may please Your Highnesses that he or his deputy, and not another judge, shall take cognizance thereof and give judgment in the same from henceforth.—It so pleases their Highnesses, if it appertains to the said office of Admiral, according as it was held by Admiral Don Alonso Enriquez and others his successors in their districts, and if it be just. John de Coloma.

Likewise, that in all the deserts which may be equipped for the said trade and business, each place and whereby and whether and as often as they may be equipped, the said Don Christopher Columbus may, if he chooses, contribute and pay the eighth part of all that may be spent in the equipment, and that...
i. Solum crassum se habebat sinistram. Ab eodem et, quod diximus, se habebat sinistram. Ab eodem et, quod diximus, se habebat sinistram.
likewise he may have and take the eighth part of the profits that may result from such equipment. It so pleases their Highnesses. John de Coloma.

These are granted and despatched, with the replies of Your Highnesses at the end of each article, in the town of Santa Fe de la Vega of Granada, on the seventeenth day of April in the year of the nativity of our Saviour Jesus Christ, one thousand four hundred and ninety-two. I the King. I the Queen. By command of the King and of the Queen. John de Coloma. Registered, Caléena.

también aya e sieve del provecho la ocheva parte delo que remulare delo tal armada. Plaz a Sus Altezas. Juan de Coloma.

§ Son otorgadas e despachadas contas respondas de Vuesstras Altezas en fin de

Cada un capítulo en la villa de Santa Fe dela Vega de Granada, a dies e xylene dias de abril del año del nacimiento de nuestro Salvador Jesu Christo de mill e quatro cientos e noventa e dos aos.

Reyna. Juan de Coloma. Registrada. Caléena. 221

Γ 2
LO que pertenece al Almirante Vico Rey e Governador delas Yndias por el Rey e la Reyna nuestros Señores es lo signi-
cente.

§ May claro parece por la capitulation fecha con Sus Antes a e ordenado e conceden al dicho Almirante delas Yndias todas las preheminencias e prerrogativas que ba e tiene el Almi-
ранte de Castilla al qual por su previsi-
el-lyo parece pertene-
celle la tercera parte de todo lo que ganare, e por consiguiente el
Almirante delas Yn-
dias debe aver la
tercia parte de todo lo que ba ganado
y tercero e quinto capitulo del dicho
Almirante de Castilla se debe entender delo mueble que ganare por lavar e que por ser las dichas ylas tierra firme que aunque
sean grandes por la mar no pertenece la tercera dello al dicho Almirante por ser tierra denumerable [ynmumentable].

A esto responde el dicho Almirante e dice que se deve mirar que por la dicha capitulation el dicho Almirante de Castilla es nonrado Almirante del mar por la qual cobsa les [le] otorgada la tercera parte delo que ganare por la mar por que en otra parte non le es dada jurisdiccion ni officio, e fuera mucho yconvincente e cosa non razonable que e parte fuera de su officio como se dice, propter officium: dactum beneficio, por que el beneficio ba e deve aver respeto al officio e non fuera dello. Pero el Almirante delas Yndias ha ydido constituido e nonrado el tenor del a dicha capitulation por Almirante, no del a mar, mas expresa e señalada mente delas Yndias e tierra firme descubierta a por descubrir nov mar oceno por qual que nunca hasta mente le pertenece la tercera parte delas dichas ylas e tierra firme que ba ganando exercitando e usando de su officio de Almirante e asy se deve entender e ynterpretar el privilegio del dicho Almirante de Castilla e el capitulo que ael se refere es muy manifiesto es que toda cosa se deve entender, secundum subjectam materia un et secundum qualitatem personam, e dixendo otra inteligencia non estaria nada el dicho previsio e capitulo al dicho Almirante delas Yndias porque [no] llevando el tercio delas dichas Yndias de donde el es Almirante e non siendo con-
stituido Almirante del mar no podría tan poco lleva al delo que ganare por la mar por ser fuera de su
jurisdiccion e officio de manera que non aprovecharia nada el dicho capitulo e constitucio y tal cosa non es de desy por que cada palabra puesta en un contrato deve obrar e non deve ser ynterpetrada superf[ic]a mente
how much more in this matter of such great importance and utility and
glory to their Highnesses, obtained at a very little cost and without any dan-
gers to their honour, or persons, or property, and with the greatest risk of
life, as was the general opinion, and not without considerable expense, to
the said Admiral? For which reason the tenth part only would be regarded
as a very small thing, nor is it the intention of the eight, because that belongs
to him in respect of the cost of his proportionate part, and so small a recom-
pense for so great a service would be a very small share, and what the
sacred laws say is here very apposite, quia beneficia principum sunt latis-
simae interpretes. And therefore the favours conferred by Princes must
be understood to be very valuable and ample, especially those of magni-
cent and exalted Princes like their Highnesses, from whom more than from
to anyone else are to be expected the most ample favours. And on this
account the said third part, although it seems very small, belongs to the
said Admiral. For we observe that in the companies which are formed
among merchants, the industry and counsel of one partner are reckoned
and considered in such a high degree that as great a part belongs to him as
to the other who supplied the money, in his consequence thereof the profit
accrued, even though it be from the actual money of the other. How much
more in this case of the Admiral, who has exercised admirable and incre-
viable industry, and at great cost and risk to his person and to his brothers
and followers? Wherefore so much more is he reasonably entitled to
have the third of the whole, as was really the intention of their Highnesses.
And to establish the truth of this, we perceive that their Highnesses give
to those who go to the Indies five parts out of six, and four parts to those
who have less than the fifth, and the administration of territory, without
any risk, the road being not open and secure and patent to all. And for con-
firmation of what I allege, as is contained in many privileges of the said
Admiral of the Indies, the said Admiral went by command of their High-
nesses to gain neither ships, nor coasts nor anything from the sea, but,
expressly, islands and mainland, and thereby to make the way and
being the third of the gain, it is a manifest fact that the third of the
islands and mainland which have been gained belongs to the said Admiral.
And without doubt it must be believed that if at the beginning the said Ad-
miral had asked for a greater share it would have been granted to him,
the whole being of his acquisition, and a thing of which there was no expecta-
tion or knowledge, and a thing beyond the memory and dominion of their
Highnesses. Thus then is a complete and distinct answer given to those
quanto mas eneste caso de tanta importa-
cion y utilidad y gloria de Sus Altezas
avida con muy poca
cosa y syn ningun
pehige de bono ni
de personas ni de
bienes e con gran-
adysego pehige como
biera comun opinion
dela vida e non syn
mucha cosa de dicho
Almirante. Por la
qual razo seria re-
puesto por muy poca
cosa sola mente la
vez de parte, no ba-
tienda mincion dela
obla porque aquell-
la le pertenezce por
respeto dela costa de
su ruta parte e muy
poca parte seria,
para tan grand ser-
vigio tan pequena
mercado e bien viene
a prope pos lo que
dizen las sAGRadas
leyes, quia beneficia
Principium sunt
latissime interpe-
rendo. E pues las
Principes se de-
en entender ampli-
nymas e muy com-
plidas mayormente
delos Principes ex-
celentissimos e delos
Asus Altezas, de
 quien mas que de
obras ningunos se
esperan amplias y
mercados. E por es-
to la dicha tercia
parte aunque parece
minima le pertenezce
al dicho Almirante. Ca vemos que enlas companias que entre mercederes se fason que en tanto grado es re-
puesta e tenida la yndustria e avizz de un comperero en tanta parte le pertenezce como al otro que pago dinero, sy
por cabos de aquella aus delos mismos diteres del otro resulto la ganancia. Quanto mas en este caso del Almi-
rance el qual ha obrado yndustria admirablemente e ynicreble e con grand costa e pehige de su persona e de
sus hermanos e cryados por lo qual tanto mas de razon ha debes el tercio de todo como ver dashedmente fue la
yntencion de Sus A(ntezas): E que esto sea verdad, vemos que Sus Altezas dan alos que van atas Yndies delos
seys partes las cinco, e alos que menos delas cinco partes las cuatro, e gouvemacion de tierra syn ningund pehige
aberto el camino e asegurado e aclaramo a tolos. E para confirmacion delo que digo como se contiene en muchos
previlegios del dicho Almirante delos Yndies el dicho Almirante fue por mandado de Sus Altezas a ganar nor
las yutas ni cosa alguna delamar mas expresa mente yutas e tierra firme como señalada mente se dixe enel pre-
villegio que mas se pode des celar mercado en bons fechos en fin dela feja e principio del previlegio, en que dize afy:
E por que vos Christoval Colon vades por nuestro mandado a descubrir, e ganar yutas e tierra firme el cetera.
Y pues se la ganancia avia de ser yutas e tierra firme necesadad es que la tercia parte sea dela ganancia e
syendo el tercio dela ganancia notoria cosa es que el tercio delas yutas y tierra firme ganadas pertenezan al
dicho Almirante e syn dudhe se deve creber que sy al principio oviera pedido el dicho Almirante mayor parte
le fuera otorgada syendo todo de su ganancia e de cosa que no avi ninguna esperanza ni noticia e cosa que
era fuera dela memoria e seurio de Sus Altezas. Asy que cumplida e clara mente se responde alos que contra
esto dixieron, y justo y clara mente parece pertenecer la tercera parte delas Indias e tierra firme al dicho Almirante.

§ Y por que el diezmo es clariviso, acerca del ochavo el qual aunque tan bien es muy claro pero se dice que no ha de oyer el dicho ochavo delas mercaderias e cosas llevadas e traydas en los navios que han ydo a descubrir alos que fueron alas per-

las e otras partes de aquel Amirantado entento que el esta en la ysla Española en servicio de Sus Altezas, diiendo que non contribuyo el dicho Almirante en el armazon delas, respondiendo a el non se le notifico la yda de tales navios ni al tiempo delas partida fue requerido ni avisado, y por esto como de jure el ynorante que pueda pretender ynoracion de algun fecho non le corre tiempo, mas la ynoracion syn ninguna dudhe, de legítima excusacion e antes restitucion por entero. E ayo se deve reduzir e desyer por este caso que el Almirante satisfase ofreciendose a con-

tribuyer por su parte al presente ni puede ser el culpado, mas antes lo [tus] que no le han notificado lo que han obligados.
y vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo

Vos a el dicho esclarino. Si ven al esclavo
Eh que no fueren de el y a quien no sean de el,

Advertid de Que se os mande en los

Al servicio de Nuestro Señor Dios y de la Santa

Iglesia con la clara voz de su alabanza en el

Himno y de la esclavitud en el

Dios y del Señor, a quien se lo
La clara indicación de que se quería austeridad de vida y de alimentación, los feiales de la camarilla que está en el lugar, al ser de su conocimiento, se hicieron cargo de ello y en orden.

Capítulo Segundo

Sobre el segundo capítulo de los almirantes que se quería de vida y de alimentación, los feiales de la camarilla que están en el lugar, se hicieron cargo de ello y en orden.
LA declaración del los que pertenecen e pertenecer puede e debe al Señor Almirante delas Indias por virtud de la capitulación asiento que con Sus Altezas se ha, que en el título e derecho que tiene el dicho Almirante, y sus descendientes, las yslas e tierra firme del mar oceano, es este que se sigue.

El Prmero Capítulo.

§ Prueba mente por el primero capítulo de que el dicho Almirante los yslas e tierra firme descubierto e por descubrir en el mar oceano con las prebendencias e segurant e en orden manera que el Almirante de Castilla ha e tiene su almirantaje en su distrito.

§ Para declaración desto, es de notar que el Almirante de Castilla tiene por su prebendae la tercia parte dellos que se genen a el genere en el mar por que por esta razón el Almirante de Indias debe aver la tercia parte de ellas, y de lo que en ellas se genera.

§ Ca puest o que el Almirante de Castilla no aye el tercio [tercia] salvo delo que se gane por la mar de donde el es Almirante [el Almirante] delas Indias de avver el tercio dellos, y de todo lo que por tierra enellas se gana.

§ La razón es por que Sus Altezas yslas e tierra firme le mandaron ganar, y delas sehalada mente le titularon Almirante, y delas, y enellas de aver el galardon como quien es Almirante delas y con muito peligro contra la opinión de todo el mundo las gano.

Mira que dice que gano las Indias contra la opinión de todo el mundo.

Capítulo Segundo.

§ Por el segundo capítulo que Sus Altezas le bizeron su Viso rey, y Governer general de todas las yslas e tierra firme con facultad que auisse todos los oficios que perteuene alo gobernación yblo de tres Sus Altezas podieun nostrar el uno, y despues Sus Altezas le bizeron nuevís merced dellos dichos oficios enlos años de noventa e dos, y noventa e tres por prebendio otorgado, y a la dicha condición.

§ La declaración desto es que el dicho Almirante perteneuën los dichos oficio de Viso rey e Governer, con facultad de poner todos los oficios dellos oficios, y magnáteus de las Indias, por que Sus Altezas en guardaron, y como pag ane de su trabajo, y con que el dicho Almirante hizo en descubrir, y generar las dichas Yslas le bizeron merced dellos dichos oficios y gobernación contra dicha facultad.

§ Ca muy cierta cosa es que al principio el dicho Almirante non se dispusiera ni persona alguna se aviera dispuesto, acatando riesgo e aventura en galardon e pago de tal ynpresía Sus Altezas no le otorgaron los dichos oficios, y gobernación.

229
Los quales Sus Altezas justamente le otorgaron por que fue de aquella con que tan señalado servicio fuese el dicho Almirante antes que antes aprovechado honrado y sublimado.

50 Ca muy poco berrera o casi ninguna recibiera el dicho Almirante aunque otro pago oviera si en aquella tierra por el con tanta pena ganada Sus Altezas puies en otro en su lugar y juezes por tan justas causas fue dellos provoysdo justa mente pertenencia[al dicho Almirante los dichos oficios y gobernacion.

5 Y por que agora el dicho Almirante estando pacíficamente en servicio de Sus Altezas exercitando los dichos oficios en las dichas Indias le despojaron dela posesion dellos y hasta el derecho que se llamado ni cuyo ni vencido delo dize que recibio el dicho Almirante grandisimo agravio, y grand desonor en su persona, y menos en su bienes, y segund el dicho capitola clara mente parezca por las razones siguientes.

5 Por que el dicho Almirante non pudo ser despojado ni despojando delos dichos sus oficios pues nunca cometo ni hizo ninguno caso contra Sus Altezas porque de derecho deviese perder sus bienes, y puesto que cahia asi lo que Dios no quiera que primero avia de ser el dicho Almirante citado el llamado en cuyo y vencido por derecho.

5 Y en despojalarle sin justa causa grand agravio recibio el dicho Almirante, y grand injusticja se le hizo, y aun de derecho Sus Altezas non lo podian hacer.

5 Puys que Sus Altezas le dieron los dichos oficios y gobernacion dela dicha tierra en satisfaccion del servicio, y cosa que el dicho Almirante hizo en gran alabia de donde conseguio justo yuteresse y fue dellos adespoderado dellos dichos títulos [justo yuteresse y perpetuo titulo allos dichos oficios], y pues in justa mente fue dellos adespoderado el dicho Almirante ante de todas cosas debe devier restaurado a ellos dichos sus oficios, y en su amor y estado.

5 Y en quanto el daño que ha recibido el dicho Almirante dize que es en grand cantidad por que con su industria de cada dias fallava y descubria enlas dichas Indias mucho oro perlas y especierias, y otras cosas de gran valor. Que el dicho Almirante suyo juramento e declare la cantidad del yuteresse, y aquello de derecho le deviera satisfacer.

5 La satisfaccion destra deva fazer aquel que yutestase le despoder de toodos [todos] sus bienes porque aquel segundo ley divina, e humana como quien traspuero los limites del poder de Sus Altezas es obligado ello.
And so much the more promptly ought the satisfaction and reinstate-
ment of the said officers, property and honour to be made to the said
Admiral, as he was the less liable in justice to be despoiled of them.
For it is a very incredible thing and unworthy of belief, that their
Highnesses should approve that a man so industrious, who came
from such a very far country to perform so signal and arduous a
service to their Highnesses, as he did by his industry and person,
for which he desired to be found worthy of still greater good
fortune, should, owing to envious persons and their calumnies, be
utterly destroyed.

He being, with reason, so much united in affection to their High-
nesses and so well established in their good graces, the said
Admiral and all the world believed that no detractors could make
him appear other than deserving of great favours, still less excite
anger in the breasts of their Highnesses, so as to make him lose
what he had obtained by hating so served and merited, wherewith
the said Admiral bade to hope to be of still further service, and
was serving their Highnesses and procuring by his industry the
present profit from the said Indies, and governing in virtue of his
offices with a view to the settlement and augmentation thereof.

Which thing no other would do or will do; for, besides having
wholly abandoned it (unless he had taken it in hand) till a remote
period, those who will now govern would not, owing to their
needs to enrich themselves during their administration, provide
for the future like the said Admiral, who was influenced by that
perpetual interest which, consisting in the expectation of honour
and profit to come, after having well ruled and preserved the In-
dians, who are the riches of that land, and having reformed and
brought under subjection the dominion thereof, did not hold for
naught that of the present time.

The Third Article.

By the third article their Highnesses conferred upon him the grant
of the tenth part of all that should be bought, sold and obtained
within the limits of the said Netherlands, after deducting the costs.
This is to be understood in such wise that the said Admiral is to
have the tenth of what shall be obtained and found in the said In-
dies and mainland of the Ocean by any persons whomsoever,
from all justices, whether he be for the profit of their Highnesses
or of any other person or persons whom they may have made a grant thereof,
or of part thereof, after deducting the costs which such persons,
or their Highnesses, shall incur therein.

And their Highnesses cannot with justice, in prejudice of the
said tenth, make a grant of the whole or of any part of the
profit of the said Indies, to any person, unless he first
--

§ 3. Y tanto más presto le deve ser fecho la satisfacon y reyntre-
gacion delos dichos oficiales, bien y honoros al dicho Almirante
quanto menos justicia sev para ser dellos despojado.

§ 3. Ca muy ycredible cosa, y no digna de crer es que ayran por
bueno Sus Altezas que un varon tan ym-
trustan que de tan longuissima tierra
una ba fez, (y han se-
bahado y al servicio
a Sus Altezas como
faza con su yndustria
y presena por que
merencia ser digano de
muy mayor facilidad
fuerte por cebas de
enlacedas, y mala-
formas del todo punto
destruido.

§ 3. Dependiendo estar de
reason tanto justo en
amor de Sus Altezas
y tan asentacio en sus
magnanimas entra-
as que el dicho Al-
mirante y todo el
mundo creyia que nin-
gunas defraudores le
pudieren fazer ageno
nobreza de
gran-Core de
merencia que
no se digano de
ellos, o de parte
los dichos yndios
que no se pase
con su yndustria
y presena por
merencia tener
con que de cada
da el dicho Almirante
espera mucho mas
ser, y servir a Sus
Altezas e procurando
con su yndustria el
provecho presente
de las dichas Yndias, y gobernando con sus oficios para la poblacion y augmentacion delas.

§ 3. Lo qual otro alguno no bizza ni faza por que demus de avello todo desenparado y el no gobernara en el tiempo reman los que agora gobernaren con coficion de se aprovechar durante su gobernacion no
proveranpeno por hizmer como el dicho Almirante a quien toca el ynteres perpetuo que con esperanza
dela honra, y provecho adivinero despues deven bien regido, y conservado, los Yndios que es la riqueza
de aquella tierra, y reformando y sojuzgado el sermoro della no tenia en nada el tiempo de agenor.

Tercero Capítulo.

§ 3. Por el tercero capitulo Sus Altezas le fizeron merced dela deima parte de todo lo que se comprare fa-
laso e oviase dentro delos limites del dicho almirantedo sacando las costas.

§ 3. Esto se entiende de manera que el dicho Almirante ha dazer el diezmo delo que se oviere e fallare
enlos dichos Yndias e tierra firme del mar oceano por quales quer personas de todos juntamente, agora
ses para provecho de Sus Altezas o de otras quales quer personas por merced de ello o de parte dello
les ayen hecho sacando las costas que las tales personas o Sus Altezas enello fizeren.

§ 3. Y Sus Altezas de justicia en perjuzio del dicho diezmo no pueden fazer merced de todo
ni de parte alguna del provecho delas dichas Yndias a ninguna persona sin que primera

233
mente ayo de pagar e pague dello enteramente el dismio al dicho Almirante.

§ Que por fazer Sus Altessas las tales mercedes desfasen o monoscaban, la que ya tienen fecha al dicho Almirante y dexen muy desminuida o desenmbrada su devida satisfa-
ción.

§ Por que la merced fecha al dicho Almi-
ranente del dicho dismio fue antes primera mente que las dichas Yndias descubrieses, y dado y otorgado para ayuda al guardaron y pago que por tal servicio merecía, y por ello el dicho dismio es ramo principal de su li-
quido ynteres.

§ Y aun y Sy Sus Altessas por concierto o condición o en otra qual quer manera dieren la mitad o otra qual quer parte a quales quer per-
sonas que se dispusieren al trango, y costa del tal pro-
vecho, han bien dire aver el dicho Almi-
rante el dismio delo que resultare, y no se consumiere della parte de las tales personas como dale principal de Sus Altessas pues lo uno y lo otro es verdadero y principal gane
nancia [y] resulte dallas Yndias de su Almirantado.

Quarto Capitolo.

§ Por el quarto capitolo Sus Altessas concedieron al dicho Almirante la jurisdicion civil y criminal de quales quer pilotos tocantes alas dichas Yndias e que podiese conocer deles aca enlas partes y lugares donde comprende la jurisdicció del Almirante de Castilla yendo justo.

§ Para declaracion dala justicia que tiene el dicho Almirante, dize que nel pertenece el dicho juzgado por ser una de las principales preheminencias o eazy braço del cuerpo de su Almirantamento, syn el qual a grand pena se podria senear al dicho Almirantado, entes quedaria yermo por que el dicho juzgado es el principal esfuerzo que bonros anima e sostiene todas las otras partes del cuerpo del dicho Almirantamento.

§ Y que le pertenece el tal conocimiento enlos puertos, y obras de aca, bien ayo como enlas med-
as yslas e terra firme donde el es Almirante por que ay enel tronco de alla solamente tasiese el dicho juzgado syn comprehender aca las cabras emanantes que por ser los contrayentes naturales desta terra y todo el trata y negociacion dala, que su jurisdicion easy seria nunguna, porquese los que van alas dichas Yndias van para sola mente negociar, y aca quedan las ligaturas
capítulo

...
and covenants which, upon their return, give rise to suits; the
causes of such suits being that they made default in the business
and commerce which they have conducted within his Admiralty.

Wherefore, that even if the said article did not contain any clause
wherein mention was expressly made of the said Admiralty, at
the moment when their Highnesses established the said office of
Admiralty and made a grant thereof to the said Admiral with the
same preeminenties as they made him a grant, conjointly with the said Admiralty, of the said
jurisdiction with the said comprehension, because the Admiral of
the Sea of Castle holds, as the principal preeminent of his Ad-
miralty, the jurisdiction of all the civil and criminal suits appert-
raining thereof, which include those in all the harbours and bays
of this country, although they are beyond his Admiralty.

And in regard to his being justly provided therewith, the said Ad-
miral alleges that their Highnesses could justly provide him with
it, as Kings and sovereign Lords, possessing absolute power for
everything, to whom alone such provision belonged.

And their Highnesses in providing the said Admiral with the said
office and the said comprehension, did no injury to any person, nor
does it touch their own interest, seeing that his said Admiralty
and its jurisdiction, and the islands and lands from which he
takes his dignity, have been newly and miraculously discovered,
and united and brought under the dominion of Castile.

Moreover, that the suits emanating from the said Admiralty,
being to the great distance and remoteness of the country wherein
it is established, which because of its being a country far removed
from any place to which the merchants of this land resort, will be
very foreign, diverse and distinct from the suits arising here,
and in separating and dividing the cognizance of them, no injury
results to any jurisdiction.

And since none of those of the said Highnesses, without injury to any person, and
with sovereign power, provided justly, it is very certain that no
injustice interfered in such provision, for two contraries na-
urally cannot govern one subject, but rather so much gain and
avoid consisting in one thing, that from the nature of the one we
receive at the knowledge of the quality of the other; whereas it is
concluded that the said provision is just.

And then from the person of the said Admiral it follows that the
said provision is just; because according to the quality of the said
West Indies, which were unknown to all the worlds, it was neces-
sary to appoint on this side a judge of pure experience to give
y posturas que de buefa engenraran los
platos seyendo las
cabezas de los lemes
platos que dersuran
dela negociacion, y
trato que tuvieron
dentro en su Almi-
rantago.

§ Lo otro que aun-
que el dicho expedio
no auers en que es-
presa mente se bizi-
era numero del dicho
juzgado que lo era
que Sus Altezas es-
tablecieron el dicho
oficio de Almiran-
tado, y fizeran del
merced al dicho Al-
mirante conlas mes-
mas prebendencias
del Almirantado de
Castilla, que conj-
junta mente al dicho
Almirantado le
avan hecho merced
del dicho pagadero-
la dicha compreren-
sion por que el Almi-
rante del mar de
Castilla tiene por
principal prebenden-
nias de su Almi-
rantado, el juzgado
de todos los pisos
civiles o criminales
ac tocantes que com-
prenden en todos
dichos y obras
dicha tierra, aun
de que son fora de su
Almirantago.

§ Y en quanto a ser
justo mentre del pro-
uevo dize el dicho
Almirante que Sus
Altezas justa mente le puidieron del problebor como Reyes e Señores soberanos que para todo tienen poder
absoluto a quien sola mente perteneca la tal provision.

§ Y Sus Altezas en proveer el dicho Almirante del dicho oficio conla dicha comprerenencia non bisieron
agrayo a persona alguna ni les toca ynterese, por ser el dicho su Almirantamiento y juzgado del, y las
yslas y tierras donde el es ynstituuido nueua e merloza samente balladas conjuntas y truydas al esusiero
de Castilla.

§ Lo otro que los plos emanos de el dicho Almirantado a cobas del grande distanica e apartamento
de tal tierra donde es ynatuido y por ser muy alondada de la confiencia los mestres de la tierra seran
mery auenos divisados e apartados de los pisos aca tocantes, y en apartar, y divvir el conocimiento dellos
no se sigue [a] ninguna jurisdiccion agreyo.

§ Y pues Sus Altezas syn agrado de persona alguna y con poder soberano juzamentepennieron es muy
cierto que enla tal provision non yntervino justicia, ca los contrarios naturalmente non puedan sekerar
un sujeto antes tanto rebuen y se agazen de consynter en una cosa que por la espece del uso venimos
en conocimiento dela comision del otro de donde se conosce es que la dicha provision es justa.

§ Y aun dela persona del dicho Almirante propede ser justa la dicha provision por
que segund la realidad delas dichas Yslas occidentales a todo el mondo yntensas de
necessidad se axia de poner aca juez de cierta experiencia para dar

237
justa sentencia pues quien las avisa mas experimentado ni ternía mas cierto conocimiento delas calidades delos pilotos que el tal Almirante que continua mente enellas ha resido, y milagrosa mente con su mucha sotileza y ciencia dela mar corriendo mucho peligro del mesmo mar la[x] saco.

Quinto Capítulo.
§ Por el quinto capitulo Sus Altezas conzeden al dicho Almirante que pueda contribuir enla ocaso parte dequales quier armadas que se fogen para el trato e negociacion delas ylas e tierra firme de su Almirantado e que tan bien aya la ochoa parte delo que resultare dela tal armazón.

§ El verdadero entendimiento deste es que el dicho Almirante deves aver el ochoa de quales quier cosas que en qual quier maner enlas dichas Indias se ay[n] agora sea para provecho de Sus Altezas e en qual quier quier personas acendo el ochoa dela costa dello por rata.

§ Porque enla primera armada de que resulito las dichas Indias es asazer la ganancia que delas procede tal dicho Almirante contribuyo en su ochoa parte, y aun cerca dela mitad dela costa de donde consyguió perpetuo tytulo al dicho ochoa por ser el resultado dela dicha armada sempiterno.

Lo otro pues al principio señalada mente yea a ganar ylas e tierra firme que es cosa yan mutable no se entendiera poder traban ganancia para aver delle el ochoa y por muye mole las delas como verdadero resulte y fin dela tal armazon no fuera entendido.

§ Y aunque el dicho Almirante dela primera armada no travo lo mueble delle las dichas Indias que era el resulte, y ganancia delli que pues el metro las dichas ylas e tierra firme debaxo del poder de Sus Altezas y ella pacifica mente como suye las deixo que ayz mismo se entienda aver apoderado y dado a Sus Altezas todo lo mueble delle que enellas alo seazon en qual quier tiempo se avise pues quietemente dende en adelante podian enbyar Sus Altezas por todoello como por cosa suya a quien quisyesen.

§ Lo otro que puesto que por contribuye enla primeira armada no aviera el dicho Almirante conseguido perpetuo derecho al dicho ochoa que pues Sus Altezas forzava mente han de armarn para ganar dela ganancia delas dichas Indias que de justicia ys no pueden bedar que el non contribuya enla costa delle, y llevar el ochoa del resulte y por que las armadas han de ser continuas por ser el resulte delas Yndias continuo que perpetua mente le perteñce el dicho ochoa.
And although it may be said that such eight belongs to him only from the profit of merchandize, because it states in the article concerning tralle and negotiation that merchandize is understood, the truth is, that the said eight of all the moveables of the said Indies belongs in general to the said Admiral, because in the words tralle and negotiation there is comprehended every kind of thing which may be obtained in any manner or at any time.

For the said word tralle is the skill or diligence which is employed to gain the object of the negotiation, and is, in line, the tralle or method which the said Admiral had to carry on with the possessors of the said Indies, which he went to gain, in order to attain his object, which was to gain them, and, since he gained them, what results therefrom is what in justice ought to be divide as the true result of such negotiation.

And this other word negotiation is derived from negotium, which means nega octum (about stow), quia negotium est quasi nega octum, similiter that its meaning is general for any kind of thing, and therein is included any kind of moveable which is found in the said Indies.

And supposing that the said word were not equivocal, and that it had the precise significatio of merchandize, yet since the said Admiral had gained the said Indies and mainland, especially HISPANIAE, more by gifts of merchandize than by force of arms, the said Indies and all things belonging thereto can justly said to be purchased and therefore to be merchandize, because from mercat (to purchase) is derived the said word mercaderia (merchandize).

Wherefore, that even though the said Admiral had gained the said Indies by force of arms, and their highnesses had expressly dispatched him to tralle, he does not on that account cease to have his said eight of them, because the moveables which are there the said Indies and mainland can be purchased, except anything conserved, must be described as merchandize, according to the labors which declare quod omnia sunt in commercio nostro (that all things are included in our commerce).

Moreover, that in whatever manner he had obtained the proposed end of the expedition, which was the acquisition of the said Indies, his said eight belonged to the said Admiral, because gains at sea and the risks thereof are very various, accidental, uncertain and unexpected, and what is derived from them, for division among all, amounts to the same whether it has been cut away by force or negotiation est quasi nega octum de manera que su entendimiento es general para su qual quier genero de cosa mueble que entres dichas Yndias se faile.

§ Y puesto que el dicho bocabo no fuera equivoque, y que toisiera liquida determinacion demercaderia que pues las dichas Yndias y tierra firme especialmente la Española avia ganado el dicho Almirante mas por dadas demercaderias que por fuerza de armas que justa mente las dichas Yndias y todos las cosas ditias se pueden desyr mercedas, y por ello mercaderia por que a demerar se derbia el dicho bocabo mercederia.

§ Y aun que se diga que solamente del resulte de merceadea lo obtuvieron dicho tralle de tal octavo por que dize en el capitulo del tralle a negociacion que dize que se en-tienda mercaderia y la verdad es que generalmente perte-nenque el dicho Almirante el dicho octavo de todo el mueble de las dichas Yndias porque entres dichas bocabo traban a negociacion comprende todo genero de cosa que en qual quier manera, y bien se ay.

§ Ca el dicho bocabo traban es astuta o la dili genius que se pone para conseguir el fin de la negociacion, y finalmente el tralle a modo que el dicho Almirante avia de torno elos posidores de las dichas Yndias que yva a ganar para conseguir el fin que hin ganallas y pues las gano, lo que dichas resulta es lo que justa mente se debe partir como verdadero resulte delas dichas Yndias.

§ Y este otro bocabo negociacion se desribia en negociacion que se entiende negocio (nega octo) quia
decibido por suerte. For this is the general usage of all adventurers, whereof there are innumerable examples.

For it is very certain that if some merchants in company were to tak out a vessel for trade in merchandise alone, and should perchance arrange with the captain that he might contribute some share of the equipment, for which he should likewise have the like share of the proceeds, although, apart from merchandise, he should gain some city, or reward or vessel from enemies, yet the same share of such a gain as he was duly entitled to have of the merchandise, would likewise belong to him, because although it was gained apart from merchandise, it is the actual profit resulting from such equipment.

And if perchance a factor of some other company, trading in any kingdom, should become very friendly with the king of that land, by assisting him with loans or by selling goods to him at a lower price, and it should happen that, after the company had been dissolved, that king, in regard of their friendship, should make him a present of anything, he is under obligation to share the whole with his associates, as being actual profit obtained by reason of such company, even though a long time might have elapsed since it was dissolved, because this is everywhere understood, and the laws of these kingdoms of their Highnesses do thus order the same.

And it is a very short time since that a similar thing happened in Portugal to a Florentine, the factor of a large company in Florence, who, for having greatly assisted the King of that country with loans and other things from his merchandise, was compelled to give to his associates a share of a present which the King had made to him, in regard of his personal friendship, after the account had been rendered and the company dissolved, as of actual profit arising therefrom.

And even that Captain Lercar, to whom their Highnesses made a present, in consideration of the service which he did them in the voyage of the Archeduques and as some compensation for the carriage which he lost on the sandbanks, was judicially compelled in Genoa to give part to his associates, as of actual profit, and there remained to him only what belonged to him as captain, pro rata.

And even if, by chance, a donation is made to a son by some great friend of his father, although all other gifts may be contributed to the son's property, this must, nevertheless, be assigned to the petrulia of the grantor, because it ultimately proceeds from the father, and many other things are continually occurring which might appropriately be alleged. But, leaving that, let it suffice to gather from all that is said above that there justly belongs to the said Almirante the third of the said islands and mainland, and the eighth and the tenth of all the moveables which may be found therein and within his Almirante, at whatever time, and by whatever persons, and in whatever

X. Y aun se por caso, a un hijo se faeza una donacion por algun gran amigo de su padre aunque todas las otras donaciones se contribuyan al apecio de la marina, y en algunas circunstancias de la misma manera a quien el rey le hizo por contemplo el amigo del que se dice que de todo lo suso dicho se cobija que al dicho Almirante pertenezca juntamente el tercio de dichas yolas, y tierra firme, y acharo, y disco de todas las otras casas muebles que a ellas y dentro de su Almirantadgo en qualquier tiempo, y por quales quias personas, y en qual
manner, as of the actual proceeds of his said first expedition, although he may not have contributed to the others, for touching that matter sufficient has been said in another writing.

It remained to declare to their Highnesses that they made a grant to the Admiral of all offices, as the Admiral of the Sea of Castile holds them, and that he could appoint the bailiff and scrivener, or order them to serve in his name, and, since this is so, that he could also lease out those offices and receive the rent, just as a knight does to whom their Highnesses have made a grant of a lieutenancy or of an office, and as many are seen to do in Castile, who receive the rent themselves and cause the said duty to be performed by one of their servants, or agree with some person and give him a certain portion of the rent. And so he petitions their Highnesses to remove his grievances, and to permit him to use his offices, and to receive the emolument, since it was thus proper by capitulation and grant.

o mandello servir en su nombre, y pues esto es asi que tan bien los podian arrendar, y llevar la renta asi como llena un cavallero a quien Vuestras [Sus] Altezas ayen fecha merced de una tenencia o de un oficio como se ve en muy muchos en Castilla que ellos se llevan la renta y hacen servir el dicho cargo a uno suyo, o se comiertan con una presiona, y le dan una cierta parte dela renta. Y asi lo suplica a Sus Altezas que le desagravien y le den oser de sus oficios, y recibir el beneficio, porque asi fue por capitulacion o merced.
Transcript of a letter which the Admiral of the Indies sent to the nurse of Prince Don John of Castile. In the year 1500 when he was returning from the Indies as a prisoner.

Descripción de una carta que el Almirante de las Indias escribió a su alma [el alma] del Príncipe Don Juan de Castilla, el año de MD, viéndolo preso de las Indias.

MUY virtuosa Señora. Si mi queja del mundo es nueva, su uso de maltrato es de muy antiguo; mill combattes me ha dado y a toda resistis feste agora que non me aprovecho armas ni avesas, con crudeza me tiene echado al fuerte. La esperanza de aquel que crei a todos me sostiene: su socorro fue siempre muy pronto; otra vez y non de los estando yo mas bajo, me levanto con su brazo derecho, diciendo, oh nombre de poca fe, levántate que yo soy non ay uso miedo.

Yo vine con amor tan entrañable a servir estos Príncipes y be servido de servicio, desque jenes se oxy ni vido.

Del nuevo cielo e tierra que hasta nuestro Señor, escribiendo San Juan el Apocalipsis, después de dicho por boca de Yaya, me hizo del mensajero y almuerto aquél parte: en todos ovo unredalidad e al Rey mi Señor dio do lo el espíritu de sabiduría y del esfuerzo grande, y le fizo de todo heredera como a cara e muy amada hija; la posesión de todo esto fue yo a tomar en su real nombre: la yervoraza en arañar estado todos, quisieron emendarse traspasando el poco saber, a falar en yuenconocimientos y gastos. Su Alteza lo aprovechó al contrario, y lo sostuvo feste que pudo.

Seis años se pasaron en plática y nueve ejecutando cosas muy señaladas e dignas de memoria separaron este tiempo de todo non se fizo concepto: llegue yo y estoy, que non ba nadie tan vil que non piense de ultrajarame; por virtud se contara en el mundo aparece puede no constituir.

Yo soy robara las Indias o tierra que jiz faze ellas, de que agora es la fable, del altar de Sant Pedro, y las diera años moros, non pudieron en España amositarne mayor enemiga quien creyeron tal, adonde ovo siempre tanta nobleza.

Yo mucho mequisiera despíder del negocio si fuera esento para com mi Reyna. El esfuerzo de nuestro Señor y dese Alteza fizo que continuase, y por aliviarle algo de los enojos enque a causa dela muerte estuviera, cometi vyrer nuevo al nuevo cielo y mundo que hasta entonces estava oculto y tan no es tenido.
Allí estando yo con los otros grandes monarcas, por su gracia apagado de su yusticia.

A. S. Pedro en pleno Alcalá ordenó que todos con sus armas se yvertasen y fundas fueran diste de todo llamado la llanura.

Este viento diera que se arruinara cuyo gato pélaco, y la tierra se yvertase en polvo. Los perros malditos y en causa de agravio apagaron que el momento de su fuerza se volviera y que previno, y la nave se yvertase con fuerza y en el lugar que se tenía en el mar.

Cunque mi grillo en otros otros mundos no se vea, quien haya sido, y su gracia sea en el fuego, y en la gracia de su gracia. El grillo no está en la gracia, y su gracia no está en el fuego, y en la gracia de su gracia. En otro tiempo dijo el de su gracia apagado y de otro mundo era. De su gracia en el tiempo... he llegado a perpetuar.

Cuando vos fuiste para volar con la ventura, y en su gracia hay una gracia de su gracia en su gracia. El de su gracia en su gracia es, y lo que es en su gracia en su gracia.

De otro tiempo de todas las cosas que no se sabe. Los yndios digerían de otro mundo a los montes, y en su gracia. Y este es un monte de grua de otro mundo a su gracia. De otro tiempo de las cosas que no se sabe. El de su gracia en su gracia.

Al Alteza era muestra.

El de su gracia en su gracia de otro país con otro nombre, que no se sabe. El de su gracia en su gracia de otro país con otro nombre. Era muestra.

Yo tengo proposito en mi de no tener el cabello en mi cabeza, y este es un monte de su gracia en su gracia de otro país con otro nombre. Era muestra.
there in esteem like the other voyages to the Indies, that is no wonder, because it came to be looked upon as my work. The Holy Spirit inflamed Saint Peter and twelve others with him, and they all sought here below, and their toils and hardships were many, but last of all they gained the victory.

This voyage to Paria I thought would somewhat appease them on account of the pearls, and of the discovery of gold in Hispaniola. I ordered the pearls to be collected and gathered for by people with whom an arrangement was made that I should return for them, and, as I understood, they were to be measured by the bushel. If I did not write about this to their Highnesses, it was because I wished to have first of all done the same thing with the gold.

The result to me in this has been the same as in many other things; I should not have lost them nor my honour, if I had sought my own advantage, and had allowed Hispaniola to be ruined, or if my privileges and contracts had been observed. And I say just the same about the gold which I had then collected, and [for] which with such great afflictions and toils I have, by divine power, almost perfected [the arrangements] when I went from Paria I found almost half the people of Hispaniola in revolt, and they had waged war against me until now, as against a Moor; and the Indians on the other side generally [harassed me]. At this time Vizcaya arrived and tried to put the finishing stroke: he said that their Highnesses had sent him with promises of gifts, franchises and pay; he gathered together a great band, for in the whole of Hispaniola there are very few brave batagondoa, and not one with wife and children. This Vizcaya gave me great trouble, he was obliged to depart, and left word that he would soon return with more ships and people, and that he had left the royal person of the Queen our Lady at the point of death. Then Vincente Naves arrived with four caravels, there was disturbance and mistrust, but no mischief: the Indians talked of many others at the Cannibals [Caribbe Islands] and in Paria, and afterwards spread the news of six other caravels, which were brought by a brother of the Alcalde, but it was with malicious intent. This occurred at the very last, when the hope that their highnesses would send and send ships to the Indies was almost abandoned, nor did we expect them; and it was commonly reported that their Highnesses was dead.

A certain Adrian about this time endeavoured to rise in rebellion again, as he had done previously, but Our Lord did not permit his evil purpose to succeed. I had purposed in myself never to touch a hair of anybody's head, but I lament to say that with this man, obviating his ingratitude, it was not possible to keep that resolve as I had intended: I should not have done less to my

allí en estima así como los otros delas Indias, non es maravi-

§ A Sant Pedro abreos el Spirito Santo y con el otras

do, y todos con

§ Este viaje de Paria es muy que apa-

las perlas, y la fal-

sado del oro enla

Española. Las per-

mas monde yo ayu-

tar e pescar, ala

gente con quien que-

rá el conjunto de mi

buea perlas y a

mi comprender a-

mida de fensaga,

y yo no lo escrivi

A Sus Altess fue por-

que así quisiera aye

feco del oro antes.

§ Esto me salio como

dias muchas:

non las perdiera ni

mi honra y bus-

cara yo mi bien pro-

y dexara perder

la Española, o se

guardaran mis privi-

lejos e asientos.

§ Yo otro tanto di-

el oro que yo tenia

agora junto, que con

tantas mertes y

trabajos por virtud

del alcalde lo llegado a-

perfecto.

§ Cuando yo fue de Paria falle caye la mitad dela gente en la Española alfandos y me ban guerreado fasta agora como a moro, y los Yndios por otro cabo gravemente: enuesto vino Fojeda, y prono a echar el sello: dixo que Sus Altases le embians con promeses de daudios y franceses y paga: allege grand quadrilla, que en
toda la Española muy poca ay salto vagunudos y ninguno con muger y fios. Este Fojeda me traba hasta:

fue necesario de se yr y dixo dicho que luego seria debuelto con mas navios y gente, y que dexara la real
depues le Reyna nuestra Sehora ala morte. Enuesto llego Vicentines con quatro caravels: eso alborato y sospecha mas non daño. Los Yndios dixeran de otras muchas a los canibales, y en Paria, y despues una nueva
de seis otras caravels que traya un hermano del alcalde, mas fue con multicia. Esto fue ya ala postre quando ya estava muy rota la esperanza que Sus Altases oncesen jamas de enviar navio,y ala vino a nos

esperarlos, y que valer mente dejan que Sus Altas era morte.

§ Un Adriano eneste tiempo provo adelzarse vezes como de antes, mas Nuestro Sehor no quiso que llegasse

uefeto su mal proposito. Yo tenis propuesto en mi de non tomar el cabillo a nadie, y a este por su

yngratitud con ingrimas non es pudo guardar asy como yo lo tenia pensado: a mi hermano no biziera

249
menos sy me quisi-eran matar y robart el Secrario que mi Rey e Reyna me tenian dado enguarda.

§ Este Adrian secondo se muestra te-nia embado a Don Fernando a Xoragu-a, a allegar algu-nos sus seguidores, y alla ovo debate con el alcaldes, adonde nacio discordia de muerte, mas non lle-go efecto: el alcaldes le prendio y a parte desu quadrilla y el caso era que el los justiciara, sy yo non lo preservara: esto-reron presos esper-ando caravela enque se fueren. Las nue-vos de Jofcada que yo dije fizeron perder la esperanza que ya no vernia.

§ Seys meses avia que yo estava des-pachado, por venir a Sus Altesses contas buenas nuevas del oro y fey de governor gente distolata que non teme a Dios ni a su Rey ni Reyna, lleno de abobacas y de malicias.

§ Ato gente acabara yo de pagar con sery-cientes mill, y para ello avia quatro cu-ento de ducemis e alguno sy el tercio del oro.

§ Antes de mi parti-tida suplique tandas veces a Sus Altesses que embassen alla a mi costa aqui venisse cargo dela justicia, y des-pues que falle alpned el alcaldes solo suplique de nuevo o por alguna gente a o menos algim cindiendo con cartas, porque mi fama es tal que aunque na logo yelesias y ospitales, siempre seren dichas espenucas para ladrones.

§ Prueuyen yo al fin y fue muy al contrario delo que la negociacion demandava: vaya en buen ora pues que fue a su grado.

§ Yo estau alla dos anos zyn poder ganar una provision de favor por mi ni porlos que alla fuesen y este llevo un arca lleno: y pararan todas a su servicio Dios lo sabe. Ya por comienzo ay franquezas de xz anos, que es la belez del un ore, y se coge el oro, y que personas de cinco marcos en quatro oras, de que dire des-pues mas largo.

§ Sy pluguese a Sus Altesses de desfazer un vulgo delo que sagen mis fatigas, que mayor daño me ha fecho el mal desyr dellos gentes que non me ha aprovechado el mucho servir y guardar su fazienda y seyrano, seria tramaa, e yo restayado en mi honra, e se faberia dello en todo el mundo. Porque el negocio es de calidat, que cada dia ha deser mas sonado y en alta estima.

§ Enesto vino el Comendador Bovadilla a Santo Domingo: yo estava enla Vega, y el Adelantado en Xoragua adonde este Adrian avia fecho cabeza: mas ya todo era luan, y


...
the land rich and all men at peace. On the second day after his arrival he created himself Governor, and appointed officers and made executions, and proclaimed immunities of gold and tenches in general of everything else for twenty years, which is a man's lifetime, and that he came to pay everybody in full up to that day, even though they had not rendered service; and he publicly notified that, as for me, he had been informed, as others likewise, as he has done, and that I should nevermore return thither, nor any other of my family; alleging a thousand disgraceful and diabolical things about me. All this took place on the second day after his arrival, as I have said, and while I was absent at a distance, without my knowing either of him or of his arrival.

Some letters of their Highnesses signed in blank, of which he brought a number, he filled up and sent to the Alcalde and to his company with favours and recommendations; to me he never sent either letter or messenger, nor had he done so to this day. Imagine what any one holding my office would think when one who either desired to rob their Highnesses, and who has done so much evil and mischief, is honoured and favoured, while he who maintained it at such risks is degraded.

When I heard this, I thought that this affair would be like that of Hojeda, or one of the others, but I restrained myself when I learnt for certain from the spring that their Highnesses had sent him. I wrote to him that his arrival was welcome, and that I was prepared to go to the Court and had sold all I possessed by auction; and that with respect to the immunities he should not be busy, for both that matter and the government I would hand over to him immediately as smooth as my palm. And I wrote to the same effect to the friars, but neither he nor they gave me any answer. On the contrary, he put himself in a warlike attitude, and compelled all who were there to take an oath to him as Governor, and they told me that it was for twenty years.

Directly I knew of those immunities, I thought that I would repair such a great evil and that he would be pleased, for he gave them without the need or occasion necessary in so vast a matter; and he gave to bagadons people what would have been excessive for a man who had brought wife and children. So I announced by word and letters that he could not lose his parents because nine were those in force, and I showed them the immunities which John Aguado brought.

All this was done by me in order to gain time, so that their Highnesses might be informed of the condition of the country, and that they might have an opportunity of issuing fresh commands as to what would best promote their service in that respect.

ligeras solo sostuvo.

§ Cuando yo supo esto crey que este seria como lo de Hojeda o uno de los otros, templome que supe de los frentes, de cierto, que Sus Altas ces le embavuen. Escrivílelo yo que su vendo fuese en buen ora, y que yo estava despacho para yer ala corte y secho almenudo de quando yo tenia, y que enesto dtas francquezas que non se me teriase, que esto y el gobierno, que yo selo daria luego tan lleno como la palma, y aun sao los dioles religiosos. Ni el ni ellos me dieron respuesta antes se puso el en son de guerra, y apremiava a quanto alli yuya que le jurasen por gobierno dixerome que por xx anos.

§ Luego que yo supo destas francquezas, pense de adobar un yerro tan grande y que el serio contenda, las quales dio synnezxas ni cabeza de cosa tan gruesa, y a gente vaga mundo, que fuera demasiado para quien troxiere muger y hijos. Publique por palabra e por cartas, que el non podía usar deses provisiones, porque las misas eran las fuertes, y les mostré las francquezas que llevo Juan Aguado.

§ Todo esto que yo hize era por dilatar, porque Sus Altas ces fueron sabidores del estado dela tierra, y que aviesen lugar de tornar amandar enello lo que fuese su servicio.
It is useless to publish such immunities in the Indies: to the settlers who have taken up residence it is a pure gain, for the best lands are given to them, and at a low valuation they will be worth two hundred thousand at the end of the four years when the period of residence is ended, without their thinking a spadeful in them. I would not speak thus if the settlers were married, but there are not six among them who are not on the look out to gather what they can and depart speedily. It would be a good thing if they should go from Castile, and also if it were known who and what they are, and if the country could be settled with honest people.

I had agreed with those settlers that they should pay the third of the gold, and the tenth, and this at their own request; and they received it as a great favour from their Highnesses. I reproved them that when I had hoped that the Commander would do likewise, but he did the contrary.

He incensed them against me by saying that I wanted to deprive them of what their Highnesses had given them; and he endeavoured to set them at variance with me, and did so; and he induced them to write to their Highnesses that they should never again send me back to the government, and I likewise made the same supposition to them for myself and for my whole family, as long as there are not different inhabitants. And he together with them ordered inquisitions concerning me for wickednesses the like whereof were never known in hell. Our Lord, who rescued Daniel and the three children, is present with the same wisdom and power as he had then, and with the same means, if it should please him and be in accordance with his will.

I should know how to remedy all this, and the rest of what has been said and has taken place since I have been in the Indies, if my disposition would allow me to seek my own advantage, and it seemed honourable to me to do so, but the maintenance of justice and the extension of the dominion of Her Highness has hitherto kept me down. How that so much gold is found, a dispute arises as to which brings more profit, whether to go about robbing or to go to the mines. A hundred castellanos are as easily obtained for a woman as for a farm, and it is very general, and there are plenty of dealers who go about looking for girls; those from nine to ten are in demand, and for all ages a man is to do this, and prefers.

I assert that the violence of the calumny of turbulent persons has injured me more than my services have profited me; which is a bad example for the present and for the future. I take my oath that a number of men have gone to the Indies who did not deserve water in the sight of God and of the world, and now they are returning thither, and leave the granted.

Atelassas that no me enhiesten mas al cargo, y anco solo suplico yo por mi y por toda cosa mis, en quanto non aya otro puldo. Y me ordene el consejo, pequeñas de maladies que al yferno nunca se supo delas semejantes. Alli esta nuestro Señor que escojo a Daniel y alas tres muchachos, con tanto saber y fuerza como tenía y con tanto aparejo, sy lo plaugiere como con su gana.

Supiera yo remediar todo esto, y lo otro de que esta dicho y ha pasado despues que estoy enlas Indias, sy me consintiera la voluntad a procurar por mi bien propio, y me fuera onesto, mas el sosten delas justicia, y acrecentar el sehorio de Su Altesa fasta agora me tiene al fondo. Oy endias que se falla tanto ore, ay dizanen enqule aya mas ganancia, o yr rohando a yr alas muchas. Por una muger tan bien se falla ciento castellanos como por una labrança, y es mucho en uso, y ay fortos mercedares que andan buscando muchachos, de nueve a diez son agora esperlic, de todas hechadas ba de tener un bueno.

Digo que la fuerza del mardasy de desconcertados meba mas dañado que mis servicios fecho provecho, mol exemplo es poreal presente y por lo futuro. Fago juramento que cantidad de onbres bien yodo alas Indias, que nom mereçían el agua para con Dios y conel mundo, y agora buenb alla, y seles consiente.
sigo que en el sitio y según el momento no podía, por lo que
solo quebraste lo que dices; he aquí que en lo que
es que está basado en la que se dio en el A
vía de la teraza y tomaron y amanaz lo más se

eñor, ellos salieron también y, en el parque, dieron
siente y que se formaron, ya la vengan y he elegido
se que yo digo que ha quedado mucho por venir, ya fue
besito, no es de mi al; gopp, no una oy
suelo de allegre los fiellos y salió tomado por
zurcids como aquel que gonzete ados y otros
y se vieron dad.

Si las mandan feste una pequeña, general, alla
vista, yo que veía por grand marina, falle como la y ah
no es final.

yo tengo y se dió y dona y que la torno
el cabo me hizo en lecho se fue y se la felicé, más que
a la yo y de ello al que para noble los ordená sol
prado Supero, S. A. el compañero y esto fue con ma

bueno y yo me era poco no se dí en remol de tan tuer
e es no entendí que en los vientos y a lo que
me puse en el tener que a mi prime y prime y

se que digo y di la misma, que tomé a esto a firma y yo
melegué que en el A vía, me S. A. me la di y me
esto enmarañó hombre y en los más alred primer a
por lanzar y gatiz la tera. El más/los que lo toca
yo me ay queda de una manera muy y se E no m

yo di la misma y creo de agua y se me
melegué de todos y a esto me quedó. lo en
una manera y quedó con el otro para
por y a todo y se me supe todo en otro se

yo me ería como esto y estar en marza, y mara,
o no yo volvía. gopp y a seis e se
melegué amena y por los fiellos y se hizo
en amor bonilla, y mara las que almas en
I assert that when I declared that the Commander could not grant immunities, I did what I desired, although I told him that it was to cause delay until their Highnesses should receive information from the country, and should command anew what might be for their service.

He excited their enmity against me, and he seems, from what took place and from his behaviour, to have come as my enemy and as a very vehement one; or else the report is true that he has spent much of time in this employment. I do not know more about it than I hear. I never heard of an inquisitor gathering rebels together and accepting them, and others devoid of credit and unworthy of it, as witnesses against their Governor.

If their Highnesses were to make a general inquisition there, I assure you that they would look upon it as a great wonder that the island does not burn.

I think your Lordship will remember that when, after losing my sail, I was driven into Lisbon by a tempest, I was falsely accused of having gone there to the King in order to give him the Indies. Their Highnesses afterwards learned the contrary, and that it was entirely malicious.

Although I may know but little, I do not think anyone considers me so stupid as not to know that even if the Indies were mine I could not uphold myself without the help of some prince.

If this be so, where could I find better support and security than in the King and Queen our Lords, who have raised me from nothing to such great honour, and are the most exalted princes of the world on sea and on land, and who consider that I have rendered them service, and preserve to me my privileges and rewards, and if anyone infringes them, their Highnesses increase them still more, as was seen in the case of John Agudo, and they order great honour to be conferred upon me, and, as I have already said, their Highnesses have received service from me, and keep my sons in their household; all which could by no means happen with another prince, for where there is no affection, everything else fails.

I have now spoken thus in reply to a malicious slander, but against my will, as it is a thing which should not recur to memory even in dreams, for the Commander Sobalilla maliciously seeks in this way to see his own conduct and actions in a brighter light; § Digo que en desir yo que el Comendador non podía dar franquezas que hize yo lo que el deseava, bien que yo el di- ese que era para di-
lator fustaque Sus Altezas tuviessen el aviso del mar y, y tornasen amendar lo que fuese su ser-
vicio.

§ Enemistólos aseos comigo, y el porque segund se ovo y se-
gud sus formas, que yo la venia y bien encendido, o es que se diexe que ha gastado mucha por venir a-
esto negocio; non se dello mas pelo que oyo. Yo nunca es y que el pesquisador alle-
gase los rebeldes y los tomanse por testi-
gos contra aquel que goviera nuestra ni a-
tras syn fe, ni dig-
mos dallas.

§ Ni Sus Altezas man-
dasen fazer una pes-
quiasa general allí vos dixe yo que verian por grandes maravilla como la ysla non se funde.

§ Y creo que se enor-
dara Vuestra Merced 
quando lo tormenta syn selas me echo en Lisboa que muy ocu-
sado falso mente que avia yo ydo alla al Rey para darle las Yndias. Después su-
pieron Sus Altezas el contrario y que todo fue con malicia.

§ Bien que yo sepa poco, no se quien me tenga por tan turpo que yo no conozca que aunque las Yndias fusen misa que yo non pudiera sustener syn ayuda de Principe.

§ Soy esto es asi adonde pudiera yo tener mejor arimo y seguridad que enel Rey e Reyno, nuestros Señores, que de nada me ban puesto entanta honra y son los mas altos Principes por lamer y porla tierra del mundo, y los quales tienen que yo les aya servido, y me guardan mis privilegios e mer-
ques, y soy algunos melos quebranta Sus Altezas melos acrecentan con avontaja, como se vio eslo de
Juan Agudo, y me mandan fazer mucha honra, y como dixe ya, Sus Altezas recibieron de mi ser-
vicio, y tienen amis fíe sus criados, lo que en ninguna manera, pudiera esto llegar con otro
Principe, porquede adonde no ay amor todo lo otro pesa.

§ Dixo yo agora ansí esto contra un maldezir con malicia, y contra mi volen-
tado, porque es cosa, que ni en sueños deviera llegar amemoria, porque las formas y fechos del Comendador Bonavilla, con malicia las quiere alumbrar en
esto, mas yo le fare ver con el broche y requerlo, que se poco saber y grand cowardia con desordenada coyuntura, le hicieron caer en ello.

§ Ya dice como yo le escribí, al os frailes, y luego parti así como le dice muy solo, por que toda la gente esta con el Adelantado, y tan bien por lo quietar de sospecha, que un cuento de San Diego prezo, en una correa boga cargado de fierro, y a mi en llegando hizo ausente, y después en el Adelantado cuando vino, no le sable mas, y el mismo dijeron que faltaba todo mi ocho fabio, y fajo juramento que no puedo pensar por que sea yo preso.

§ La primera diligencia que hice fue a tomar el oro, el qual 00 sin medida ni peso, es yo ausente. Dijo que queria el pagar dello ala gente, y segund eso, para yo hize la primera parte y en bien por resgata regaladores nuevos. Deste oro tenia yo apartado ciertas muestras, granos muy gruesos, como buenos de ansara e de gallina, y de pollos y de otras muchas fechuras, que algunas personas tienen cogido en breve espacio, con que aligeraron sus Altezas y por ello comprehendieron el negocio, con una cantidad de piedras grandes llenas de oro. Este fue el primero a sedar con malicia, porque sus Altezas no tenian este negocio en algo fasta que el tanto hecho el medio de que se da buena presa. El oro que esto por fundir mengua al fuego, una[...] cadezas que pesarian fasta veinte marcos nunca se han visto.

§ Yo he sido muy agravado en esto del oro, mas aunque delas perlas, porque no lo entiendo a su Alteza.

§ El Comendador en todo lo que le parecio que me dijeron, luego fue puesto en obra. Yo dixe con de M. pagarle a todos sus robar endias, y que avis mas de quatro quantos de diemos e alguna sumo, y tocar en oro. Hizo unas larguerzas que son de rian, bien que creo que encomienzo en si la primera parte. Alla, lo sabran sus Altezas quando le mandaren tomar cuenta, en especial y yo estava alla. El no fase yo no doyo que se deve grand suma, y es lo que
esto nos ye el fare ver ame bray yejed que de

que es calte y del parta con deereier noite lise

falo nan corito

ya dixe como yel trop yael fruies y luego feast

ay como el fice muy esolo por toda la gente eran

amet amante y fue bray por la rima de sopreita all

quando de espe y que a beryg pye en una marana raza

i de sereia ya en llegando teso entonins y regreso

al estante quando en me flea mo del mi yentato

falso ye misa me aga falsa de y pago sware y negruel

pasos por rama en preso

La prim de roncia el fero fue disimolo o malo el pare

uno em naha mi roco a yo atemir biso y srite en

pase de la afam en y grundo to por gno se que

y caida por el tenente des tronad imo torno y eso

y en el ente de los miestre en tron de muy omb y

eso no sus de amana p de gollina y l alta lana y de otras no

que furent que almas como y erano gorgos en yegon en breve e

pares con gron y pereche n踅

el gopinto con una cantidad de primas gran no llenada de

oro eterno de y prestar en man no ips al

no to

mi reporto de tropear en el cielo del tiempo fue al mi

de la de buen trato al oto esfi po y mucho mi

alf am bravo con fuente y probado y al completo mas am

nuda vestito

yo de y la horma en medio de el oto manda en yo

vo la pas por no la temas de

al costa en de lo de le porto no me dominia luego con

pror en obra de y yye con de la pera atodo a

la en amanete el borda mas de gremio

al momento con el gremio con todo el bien con

y mal de y sappe de gremio

es alguna y que nos en uno bisa y creo econome con la

primera por alla la sombra si a quando la marada

toma dicha con preser no yo estoy en ella alle

noo de ser en otra grande fama que

vist
...
Yo dije y no tanto:
Yo he sido mucho agravado en que se
vea entero pesqui-
sador sobre mi, que
sepa que yo la pes-
quiza que el embare
fuere más grave que
el quedara en el go-
vierno.

Yo debo ser juzgado
como capitán que fue de España a
conquistar fistas las
Indias a gente bol-
lasa y muela y de
costumbres y seta a
nos muy contraria,
as palabras por
sierras y montes sin
pueblo asentando, ni
como nosotros, y
adonde por voluntad
dirénes be puesto se el señorío de
el rey de la reina nuestros Señores otro mundo, y por donde la España
que beba dicha pobre es la mas rica.

Del oro y perlas ya esta abierta la puerta, y cantidad de todo, piedras preciosas y espejidera, y de otras
mills cosas se puede esperar firme y, que nunca mas mal me viniese como con el nombre de Nuestro
Señor que le daría el primer viaje, así como diare la negociación del Arabia felix hasta la Meca,
como yo escribi a Sus Altezas con Antonio de Torres en respuesta de la repartición del mar y tierra con
los Portugalueses y después viniera alo de Colunga, así como le di y di por escrito, en el monasterio
dela Mejorada.

Las nubes del oro que yo dije que duraría, son que de Naturaleza estando yo muy alegre, gobernando
delos malos Cristianos y de Yndios en termino de dexar todo, y escapar soy a la vida, me consi-
dolo Nuestro Señor milagrosas mente y digo Esfuerza no temas, yo prouerbe entonces los siete
años del término del oro, no son puestos
y entelo y entelo otro
te dare remedio.

6 Este día supe que
año lxxx leguas de
tierra y entelo cabo
delas minas. El
parecer ahora es, que
sea toda una. Algun-
as han cogido con
Castilanos en unión,
e otros se, y se ha
llegado festa el,
del festa lxxx, otros
muchas de su festa,
es tenido buen
jornal, y muchos lo
continúan. El común
es si festa xii, y
quien de aqua abajo
no va contento. Par-
eje también que estas
minas son como las
otras que responden
enlos días no yugau-
mente. Las minas
son nuevas y los co-
gredores. El parecer
de todos es que aun
que vaya alla toda
Castilla, que por
torre que sea la per-
sona, que no observau-
de un castilano y
dos cadadía
ahora es esto auez
en fresco. Es verdad
que tienen algunas
Indias, mas el negocio
consiste en el Chris-
tiano. Veo que dis-
crimen fue de Bo-
dadilla dar todo por
ninguno y cuatro
quetens de diezmas
yn cabo, mi ser re-
queredo, yn primero
lo notificare a Sus
Altos. Y el daño no es esto solo.

9 Yo se que mis hierros non ben sydo con fin de fazer mal, y creo que Sus Altos tienen asy como yo lo digo, y se y veo que wes de misericordia, conqui una multa cosa les disere. Yo creo y tengo por muy cierto que muy mejor e mas piedad avren comigo que ase ey elo con yueros y forrados mentres como saheran después por enera, y el quoy soy su sefiora, y miraran amas servisas y consayeran de cada
da que son muy amosatjados. Todo porman en una balanza asy como nos cuentan la suera escritura que sera el bien conel mal el dia del Juicio.

3 Yo toda via manda que otra me judege, lo qual no espere, y que se por pesquisia delas Indias, muy bumillente men se suplica, que entenal ysn dias personas de conjunta y honrrados anni costa, los cuales creo que faliaron de ligero, agora que se sella el oro, x marcos en quatro os de. Con esto, y am ello es necesario que lo provean.

El Comendador, en llegando a Santo Domingo, se aposento en mi casa asy como la falsa, asy ayo todo por suyo. Vaya en buen ora que quisca lo avia menester. Corsario nunca tal uso con mercader. De mis escrúpturas tengo yo mayor queso
amor del tiempo

Del día que me puse
Las letras y me mostré

Al rey, que se halla en el castillo y en el

De lo que se habló

En el caso

En este tiempo

Yo no di la voz

En el día

Al que se ha dado

En este tiempo

En el día que se ha hablado
Yo me he dado cuenta que no
 sólo voy a albañil y met mi asemenza y castigo met
 en mendiante. Juro y solemnizo lo que dijese
 como que no ha ninguno que venga a
 precisar la vacante de aquello.
for he has so completely deprived me of them that I have never been able to obtain a single one from him; and those that would have been most useful in my recollection are precisely those which he has kept most concealed. Behold the just and honest inquisitor! Whatever he may have done, they tell me that there has been an end to justice, except in an arbitrary form. God our Lord is present with his strength and wisdom, as of old, and always punishes in the end, especially ingratitude and injuries.

que ahy melas aya
tomado, que jamas
se le pudo sacar uso,
y aquellas de mas mi
desculpa (que mas
me avian de aprove-
char en mi desculpa,
Navarrete: tom. 1,
p. 275), esas tenian
mas ocultas. Vedi que
justo y enesto pesqui-
sidor. Cosa de quantas el aya fecho me disen que aya sydo con termino de justicia, salvo absouluta
mente. Dios nuestro Señor esta con sus fuerzas, y seria (saber) como solia, y castiga en todo cabo,
en especial la ingratitud de [e] injurias.
[Note.—The Paris Codex ends on the reverse of f°. LXXV (our page 264). The three holograph letters of Christopher Columbus which are here added, with the Decree of the Republic of Genoa, a century and a half later, are of interest as they refer to the disposal and destination of the two cartularies or “Books of Privileges.”

Two of the letters are to Niccolò Oderigo, the Genoese ambassador; the other, second in point of date, is to the famous Office of St. George.

See Chapters i. and viii. of Mr. Harrisse’s Introduction to the present work.]
Señor,—La soledad en que nos habéis de
sentir no se puede
decir. El libro de
mis escrituras, di
amigo Francisco de
Ribareda, para que os
lo enbie, con otro
traslado de cartas
mesajeras. Del re-
caballo y el lugar que
paro y en ello, os
piden por merced que
lo escribáis a Don
Diego. Otro tal se
acabara, y se os em-
briará por la misma
muerte, y el mismo
mister Francisco: en
ello folletos escri-
tura nueva. Sus Al-
tezas me prometieron
de me dar todo lo
que me pertenecía y de
poner [en] posesión
de todo a Don Diego
como vecinos. A
Señor mi[se] Juan
Luys y a la Señora
madona Catalina es-
crivio. La carta va
con esta. Yo estoy
de partida en nombre
de la Santa Trinidad
con el primer buen
tiempo, con mucho
abatimiento. Si Gerónimo
de Sant Esteban viene debemos esperar y no se exhi[jar con nada por que tomar[as] del lo que
pudieren y después le desaren en blanco. Venga oca y el Rey y la Reyna le recibiran fasta que yo

At your command

S

S A S

X M Y

Xño FERENS.

Alo que mandades.

S

S A S

X M Y

Xño FERENS.

268
la solidad en el fondo de su espíritu.

...ro de los habitantes de la ciudad de...
muy noble por

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

En el mundo y en la tierra, al emperador

Dios y en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su sabiduría, en su poder,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.

Para siempre, en su gloria, en su majestad,

Y en su divinidad, en su gloria,

Y en su infinito, en su majestad.
Although my body goes about here, my heart is over there continually. Our Lord has conferred on me the greatest favour that, since David, he has conferred on anyone. The fruits of my undertaking are already manifest, and would make a great show if the obscurity of the government did not overshadow them. I am going again to the Indies in the name of the Holy Trinity, with the intention of returning at once; and since I am mortal I leave it to Don Diego my son, that of the entire revenue which shall be received he is to pay you over there the tenth of it all, yearly, for ever, towards the reduction of the dues on corn and wine and other essential provisions. If this tenth shall amount to anything, accept it, and if not, accept the good will which I bear. I beg of you, as a favour, to take this my son under your protection. Wesser Nicolò de Oderigo knows more about my affairs than I do myself, and I have sent him the transcript of my privileges and letters in order that he may place them in safe keeping. I should be glad if you would look at them. The King and the Queen, my Lords, desire to honour me more than ever. May the Holy Trinity preserve your noble persons, and increase your most magnificent Office. Done in Seville, on the second day of April, 1502.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, and Vicerep and Governor General of the islands and mainland of Asia and the Indies of the King and of the Queen, my Lords, and their Captain General of the Sea, and Member of their Council.

S. A. S.
X M Y
Xño FERENS.

Oderigo sabe de mis fechas mas que yo propio, y aci be enhiendo el treslado de mis privilegios y carta[s] para que los ponga en buena guarida. Polgrosa que los vieseis. El Rey y la Reyna mys Señores me quieren honrar mas que nunca. La Santa Trinidad vuestras nobles personas guarde y el muy magnifico oficio acrecentie. Fecha en Sebilla dos dias de Abril de 1502.

El Almirante mayor del mar occeno y Viso Rey y Governador General delas yslas y tierra fir[me] de Asia e Yndias del Rey e dela Reyna mys señores y [u] Capitan General dela mar y del su consejo.

S. A. S.
X M Y
Xño FERENS.

271
Virtuoso Señor.—

Quando ya parti para el viaje de adonde yo vengo os falle largamente; creo que de todo esto es tan evidente en buena memoria. Crebo que en legando falté a vuestras cartas y vuestra persona con palbra. También ase tiempo de recibir Francisco de Ribarola un libro de tratados de cartas, y otro de mis privilegios en una barca de cordobes que le dieron a ver con la cerradura de plata, y dos cartas para el oficio de San Giorgi, del que se ase divulgado el asunto, y en la que se ase divulgado el asunto, y en la que se creo que el diemos de mi person, para en despejo dar con los derechos del trigo y otros bienes.

Dado desto todo muy nuevo, Misericordia dice que todo esto ya en la persona, por ello buen acero convertido, y esto es causa que se diga que quien sirve deon no sirva asignar. Otro libro de mis privilegios como lo sobre dicho se da en Culis, a Franco Catania portador desta, para que también os enbase, el uno y el otro fuere puesto en buen recibo, adonde avos fueren bien visto. Una carta rogada del Rey y dela Reyina mvs señores a este tiempo de mi partida; aló esta escrita; vedela que avo muy buena, pareciendo Don Diego no fuere puesto en la persona, así como fuere la promesa. Al tiempo que yo estoy en las Yndias escribí a Sus Altezas de mi viaje por tres o cuatro vías. Una bolsa avos manos y avos sellada con esta os lo enbase y suplicaste, el viaje en letra, para que le diga a mejor Luis con la obra del abuso, al qual servicio serás el eterno y eterno del ella. Vuestro[s] cartas dese de ver y que falle del propósito en que quedamos. Yo lloco avo muy enfermo; en este tiempo selecto la Reyina mvs señora es Dios tiene, sin verle.

Fasta agora nos os puedo decir en que pereceron mis fechos. Creo que Sus Altezas lo habrá bien probado en su testamento, el Rey y Señor muy bien respondido. Franco Catania os dirá el resto largo. Nuestro Señor os aya en su guardia.

De Sevilla, a 27 de diciembre de 1704.

El Almirante Mayor del Mar Oceano Viso Rey y Gobernador General delas Yndias etc.

Honourable Sir,—When I set out upon the voyage from which I have just returned, I am pleased to tell you at least that I believe that all this you have retained good remembrance. I thought that upon my arrival I should find letters from you, and possibly a person with a verbal message. At that time, likewise, I left with Francesco di Ribarola a book of tracts, two letters, and another of my privileges, in a bag of coloured cordovan, with a silver lock, and two letters for the Duke of Saint George, to which I assigned the tenth of my revenue, for the collection of the dues on corn and other provisions. Of nothing of all this have I heard any news. Besides Francesco says that it all arrived there safely. If this be the case, it was unaccountable of those Gentleman of Saint George not to have given a reply, nor have they thereby increased the value of it to you in like manner, and that both the one and the other should be placed in safe keeping, whereby it might seem good to you. I received a letter from the King and Queen, my Lords, at the very time of my departure; it is copied therein; you will see that it came very opportunely, nevertheless Don Diego was not put into possession according to the promise that was made.

At the time when I was in the Indies, I wrote to their Highnesses about my voyage; I asked you at my last letter came again into my hands, and so I send it to you enclosed with this, and the supplement of the voyage in another letter, in order that you may give it to Her Most Divine Highness and the other of my privileges, so that you will be the reader and interpreter of it. I desire to see letters from you, and that they should speak cautiously of the design upon which we are engaged. I arrived here very ill; at that time the Queen, my mistress, who is now well, I believe that her highness will have proved well for them in her will, and the King, my master, is very well disposed. Franco Catania will tell you the rest at length. May God have you in his care. From Seville, the 27th of December, 1704.

The High Admiral of the Ocean, Uteropy and Governor General of the Indies, etc.

S

S. A. S.

X M Y

Xpo FERENS.
quandoque quo positi persquisita ut velit et ambitum
ob fulli largus. hoc o potens oporteat in humana munera. illi trifari
quominum foliaria. quo quis secum videtur potenta in palabra. ita
in omni aut quae
ut abhinebat. in hunc legem de thyatira: de nocte 
quae in oculis inquit.

De S. mortus est etque abbatiae. De S. mortua etque abbatiae. In hunc
De S. mortus est etque abbatiae. In hunc
De S. mortus est etque abbatiae. In hunc
De S. mortus est etque abbatiae. In hunc
De S. mortus est etque abbatiae. In hunc

S. A. S.
X M Y
XPO PERENS

Vidi cura graphematis corporis de graphematis
C. 1630. 10 gennaio

C. quando il n. B. Lomazzo derivò presentata a mia sig.: due libri in opusione dei quali, D. Contandino in carta, pagando capitale della capitalità conseq. dell'Albero di Sal, tira le leggende, capite di Sal, incavate di legno, con le scritte di Alexander in person. E. di: "Le fiamme dell'opera dell'Angelo del Sal", l'un di quest'opera, nello compenso della

Condizione di libri nel pubblico archivio, come definiva (memoria) di un'Insigne Camera, ricevevano il titolo per indigenza, dell'ignoto a tale D. M. Deviso presente all'incisione quale L'anno i due libri accettati a libri e per darsi segno del loro

essere sono a partire ordinate e ad ogni andare pubblici.

D. Deviso et D. Giacomo P. Dario in raccomandato affidandosi con la banda di D. Angeli, quando all'avere di L'altro soggiorno in luogo di angolen. 10 al presente di rappresentare di

assumere ad ambire officine. A. di rimando Simone di Cortesi ad elfens di R. profeta, dando il dunque origine del Tella et

segno di N. Devisio con D. M. Deviso nella presentazione.

Di ogni libro e di festa, andò comunicato e pubblicato in tuo

angolino.
The Magnificent Lorenzo Oderico having presented to the Most Serene Colleges two Books, in each of which is contained an authenticated copy, on parchment, of the privileges granted by King Ferdinand and Queen Isabella of Spain his consort to Christopher Columbus, a Genoese, in recompense of his famous actions in the conquest of the New World, to the intent that their Most Serene Lordships may be pleased to cause the said Books to be preserved in the public archives, as a worthy memorial of so illustrious a compatriot, at the same time accepting them as a token of the affection and zeal which the said Magnificent Oderico entertains for the public service: The Most Serene Colleges have accepted the said Books, and in order to give a mark of their favour have by ballot ordered that a public testimonial be drawn up in favour of the same Magnificent Oderico, with an effectual recommendation of him both to the Most Serene Colleges and also to each of the two Councils on all the occasions which may occur to him for aspiring to any office, as well of the Mainland as of Corsica, to the intent that due regard may be had to the zeal and affection which the said Magnificent Oderico has displayed in the presentation of these Books, and that it may also be possible suitable to gratify him on the said occasions.

Felice.

Collegi accettati detti Libri, e per dar segno del loro gradimento hanno a bollo ordinato se ne facessi una pubblica testimonianza a favore dell’isesso Magnifico Oderico, con raccomandarlo effettivamente tanto a Serenissimi Collegi, quanto all’uno, e l’altro Consigli in tutte le occasioni che al medesmo si rappresentassero di aspirare ad alcun’officio, così di terra ferma, come di Corsica, ad effetto, che si possa avere il dovuto riguardo del zelo e effetto, che ha dimostrato detto Magnifico Oderico nella presentazione di essi Libri, e si possi anche convenientemente gratificarlo in dette congiunture.

275
Index.

Arbolancha, Peter de, 106.
Arboles. The archives of various countries sent to Paris, xxv; restored in 1815, xxvii.
Archives de la Ligurie réunies, xxvi.
Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvi.
Aristote, i, 198, 190.
Arellano, John Ramires de, confirms letters patent, 26.
Argüello, Alonso, Bishop of Siguenza, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Artillery to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
Athena, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Austria. Cases of Austrian documents sent to Paris, xxv; commissioners appointed to retake possession, xxvii.
Avalos, Ruy Lopes de, 30.
Avila, Bishop of [1419], 30.
Ayamonte, Martin de, 197.
Azores, ii, iii, lix, 58, 189, 193.
Badajoz, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Badajos, Bishop of (John Rodriguez de Fonseca), 75, 137.
Bag of Cordovan leather, photograph of, face xvi; mentioned, xvi, xvii, xx, xxxiv, 272.
Barza, in preambles to letters patent, 25, 30.
Balduino, Jacopo, xxiii.
Bank of Saint George, letter from Columbus mentioned, xxi, xvi, xxviii, liii; mentioned, xxvii, xviii, xxviii, liii; text of the letter from Columbus, 271; Columbus refers to this letter, 272.
Barcelona, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Barcelona, 62, 145, 146, 149, 162, 165, 177, 194.
Barcelona, Bishop of. See Garnin, Peter.
Bastidas, Rodrigo de, ixi.
Belgium. Archives sent to Paris, xxv, xxix.
Benavente. Count de, confirms letters patent, 30.
Bernal de Pysz, recalled, 166.
Bernaldez, Andres, does not mention the motto, xxvii; quoted, iv.
Biblioteca Provincial de Sevilla, ixv.
Biblioteca Nacionale, Paris, xxi, xxxi, xxxii; Codex on exhibition at, xxxv.
Biscay, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Bobadilla, Francisco de, appointment as Governor of the Indies, xiv; allusion by Ferdinand and Isabella to his treatment of Columbus, xxviii, to give up property which he seized in Hispaniola, 198-206; arrives at Santo Domingo, 250; grants immunities of gold and tenths, 253, 254, 262; mentioned, 257, 258.

377
Boit, Friar Bernardo, 166.
Boston cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, xxxi-xxxii.
Bott, xxiv.
Bouicault, Marshal de, administration of Genoa, xxvi.
Boundary lines, 170, 189-193. See Demarcation.
Bovadinha, Francisco de. See Bobadilla.
Bronner and Hocheberg, lv.
Brazil, lv.
Brazil wood, reserved to the Sovereigns, 130; Columbus allowed to import, 202.
Briviesca, Ximéneo de, 206.
Burgos, Paul, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 23.
Buki, Friar Bernardo, 166.

Cadi. Columbus at Cadiz, May, 1502, xvi; vessels going to Hispaniola to set out from Cadiz, 90, 93, 94; warrants to officers of Cadiz, 98, 101-106; criminals to embark at Cadiz, 118; ships to be freighted at Cadiz, 173. Columbus leaves one of his books of privileges at, 272.
Cadi, bishopric of, 85, 106, 121.
Caffaro-Taschifellone, xxxi, xxxii, xxxvi, xxix, xxx.
Calema, Registrar, 45, 221.
Calcult, 261.
Cambo, Michel Angelo, Count, his library sold in Genoa, 1816, xx.
Canada, xvi.
Canale, Michele Giuseppe, his pamphlet on the archives of Genoa, xxvii.
Canary Islands, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Cannes, 249.
Capata, Licentiate. See Zapata.
Capo Verde Islands, lvii, lx, 86, 189, 193.
Carribean Islands, 249.
Carvajal, Alonso Sanchez de, a copy of the privileges of Columbus sent to him, xv, xvi; takes one copy of privileges to the Indies, xvi, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxvi; appointed factor of Columbus in the Indies, 205, 206.
Cascaes, lvii note.
Castele, Leon, etc., in preambles to letters patent, etc., 13, 14, 25-30, 41-43, 53, 59, 78, 97, 98, 106, 113, 129, 133, 135, 141, 149, 173.
Castele, mentioned, 14, 38, 49, 57, 58, 61, 150, 214, 266.
Castele, Admiral of. See Enrique; see also Padrique; see also Hurtado de Mendoza.
Castele, Admiralty of, xii, xlviii, 1; copies of its privileges to be given to Columbus, 10, 122; text of its privileges, 13-20, 222, 229, 234, 245.
Castele, Constable of [1419], 20.
Caterino, Franco, codex sent to him by Columbus, xvi; account of, lv; mentioned in a letter from Columbus, 272.
Caterina [Fieschi], 268.
Cathay, xli.
Catherine, consort of Henry III. of Spain, 25.
Catherine, Infanta of Spain, 25, 20.
Cerda, Louis de la, Count of Medinaceli, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Cerdagne, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.

Chambéry. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
Champagne, Jean Baptiste Nompre de, xxvi.
Charbonnel, carrier, conveys archives from Paris to Genoa, xxvi.
Chateauneuf, the Ambassador, his dispatches, xxvi.
Chiavari. Archives sent to Paris, xxvii.
Christians, 74, 93, 186; Columbus tormented by wicked, 261; mining business in the hands of, 162.
Ciéntenes, Count de, 117.
Ciudad Real, tribunals of, 114, 118.
Coloma, Family of, xliii.
Coloma, John de, secretary, countersigns letters patent, 42, 45, 57, 218, 221.
Colombi Family, arms of, xliii, xlv.
Colombo, Antonio, of Pescenza, xliii.
Colombo, Baldassaro, of Cucearo, xxi, xliii, xliii.
Colombo, Bernardo, of Cogoleto, xiv.
Colom, Francisco, in preambles to letters patent, xxvii.
Columbus, Bartholomew, Adelantado of the Indies, appointment, 133-137; mentioned in the Letter to the Nurse, 250, 258.
Columbus, Christopher, history of the four transcriptions of his privileges, xiii-xx; meets Oderigo at Granada, xiii; obtains the Queen's consent to the fourth expedition, xiv; legal argument against the "Capitulation" (cf. p. 218), xv; the "Mayorazgo" created by Columbus in 1498, claimed by B. Columbus in 1583; a transcript of his privileges mentioned, xvi, xvi; his letter of 2 April, 1502, mentioned, xvi; three autograph letters of Columbus placed with the copy of the privileges at Genoa, xx; printed texts and translations of the privileges, xx; his seal, xxxv; explanations of his signature, xxxvi; his marks to call attention, xvi, xxxvii, xxxviii; the number of transcriptions of his privileges, xxxviii, xxxix; coat of arms, xl-xlivii; his motto, xlvii; his claim of one-third of all gains, xxxvii, lxix; description of the autograph letters (reproduced in pp. 268-273), lxix; his remains buried in the Monastery of Las Cuevas, lxiv; his remains transferred to Santo Domingo, lxvi.
Cartes, Patents, etc., granted to him, see the Table of Contents; causes his privileges to be transcribed, 10; authorized to have copies of the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, 10, 122; appointment as Admiral, and Viceroy and Governor-General, 42, 53, 218, 229; to ride one in seven of vessels going to the Indies, 94; protests against infringement of his rights, 97; to be obeyed as Viceroy and Governor, 138-141; to be obeyed as Captain-General, 141-145; to grant charters and decrees sealing them with the royal seal, 145, 146; to send his chart of navigation to the Queen, 162; to act with Portuguese agents in the matter of the boundary, 170; mentioned in the Bull of Alexander VI, 185, 186; Bobadilla is ordered to restore his property, 198-206; the Sovereigns regret his imprisonment, 210; statements of his claims, 222-224; his letter to the Nurse of Prince John, described, lx, text of, 240-245; he is put in irons, 258; his house appropriated and his papers seized by Bobadilla, 262.
Genoa. The republic sends Oderigo to Spain, xiii; history of the two transcripts of the privileges of Columbus presented to the republic, xiv-xxx; Decrees, xviii, xix, 275; Columbus assigns one-tenth of his income to reduce the tax on provisions in Genoa, xiii, xvi, 271, 272; the Cambian copy of the privileges presented to, by the King of Sardinia, xx; Genoese documents in the Paris archives, xxi-xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxv-xxvi; scarcity of parchment in Genoa, xiv; De Sacy sent to, xx, xxviii-xxxi; the Syndics orders letters of Columbus to be framed, xxxvi; the Academicians publish the Letter to the Nurese, lii.

Genoa cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, comparison with the Paris and (lost) Boston cartulary, xxi-xxiii; description of, xxxiv; published, xx.

Genoese merchants, in Andalusia, lend money to Columbus, i.

George, Saint, Office of. See Bank of St. George.

Geraldini, does not mention the motto, xlii.

Gerando, Baron de, xxxi.

Gibraltar, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.

Ginones, Michael, 194.

Gold, Columbus's share of, li, 42, 218, 241; the coining of gold found in the Indies, lii, 77, 78; two-thirds of the gold discovered in the Indies to be paid to the Sovereigns, 93; this payment suspended by Bobadilla, 253, 254; salaries to be paid out of, 125; seized by Bobadilla, 198, 201; ordered to be restored, 202-205; discovery of gold in Hispaniola mentioned, 250, 259, 250, 254, 258; the gate to, now open, 261; the quantities found, 262.

Gomara, Lopez de, historian, xlvii.

Gomes de Sandaval, Diego, confirms letters patent, 26.

Gomes, Ferdinand, 106.

Gomes, Gutierrez, chancellor, 30.

Gonzales, Louis, scrivener, 34.

Gonzalez Contreras, John, 197.

Gonzalez Deza, Ferdinand, Bishop of Cordova, confirms letters patent, 30.

Gonzalo de Zuniga, Bishop of Placentia, confirms letters patent, 113.

a Gordia, La," ship, liii note.

Gorvalin, 201.

Gonziano, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.

Granada, Columbus meets Oderigo at, xiii; in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.; letters patent dated from Granada, 57, 205, 206, 209; excellents of, lii, 77; its recovery from the Moors, 185.

Grecks, mentioned, 261.

Grimaldi, Nicolas de, sculptures ornaments for Fernando Columbus, liv.

Grino, Gaspar de, counter-signs letters patent, 205, 206, 209.

Guadalajara, Fernandez de, secretary of King John II., 30.

Guzman. See Guzman.

Gutierrez, Peter, chancellor, 62, 141, 145, 177.

Guzman, John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.

Guzman, Louis de, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.

Havana, Spanish text of Codex republished at, xx.

Henry III., King of Leon and Castile, grants patent of admiral to Alfonso Rodrigues, 14-18, 26.

Henry, Infante, confirms letters patent, 25.

Herbalist, to accompany the settlers, 86.

Hispaniola (or Santo Domingo), mentioned, xv; transcript of the privileges sent to his-paniola, xviii; remains of Columbus buried there, lix; mentioned as destination of the fleet, 69; a second settlement to be founded there, 73, 85; general permission to settle there, 90-94; sentences for crime committed into service in Hispaniola, 109-113; banishments to be made to Hispaniola, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; distribution of land to settlers, 129-133; Columbus to touch at Hispaniola on his return voyage only, 209; mentioned, 198-205, 241, 249.

Hoefnagel, George, headpiece from his view of Seville, xiii; account of the headpiece, lix.

Hojeda, Alonso, mentioned, lii, liii; arrives at Hispaniola, etc., 249, 250, 253.

Holland. Archives sent to Paris, xxvi, xxix.

Hortiz, Ferdinand, 133, 137.

Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, admiral, 14, 17.

Hurtado de Mendoza, Diego, Bishop of Seville, 194.

Hurtado Montoro, John, 106.

India, 189, 193.

Indians, mines worked by, li note; their conversion desired by Ferdinand and Isabella, 45, 55, 72, 86; payers of tribute to have a token, 78; names given to the islands by the Indians, 169; Columbus harassed by the Indians, 249, 261; retained at the Indies, three hundred and thirty persons to go as settlers, 73, 82, 122-125; provisions and pay for the settlers, 74, 85, 86, 125, 126; friars and priests of good repute, and a physician and apothecary, etc., to accompany the settlers, 86; provisions for the Indies to be supplied at customary value, 81, 98-101; imports and exports to be free of duty and toll, 101-106; sentences for crime committed into service in the Indies, 109-113; banishments to be made to the Indies, 113-117; directions for transmission of convicts, 117, 118; corn for the Indies to be supplied from the royal stores, 121, 122; number of persons may be increased to five hundred, 126-129; method of payment to settlers and others, 137; purchase of provisions, etc., 137, 138; the Sovereigns desire to know the names of the islands, the character of the seasons, etc., 169; method of appointment of government officers, 149, 218, 220; Columbus accused of intending to give the Indies to the King of Portugal, 257; mentioned, 246, 249, 254, 262, 271, 272.

Indies, Admiral of the. See Columbus, Christopher.

Indies, Admiralty of, to have the same privileges as the Admiralty of Castile, 10, 122.

Indies, Council of the, xvi, lii.

Institute of France, sends De Sacy to Genoa, xx, xxxii; sends Fresia to make researches at Genoa, xxvii; mentioned, xxxii.
Isabella, Queen of Castile, her letter to Columbus, 5 Sept., 1493, 162-165; mentioned by Columbus in his Letter to the Nurse, 246-266, and in letters to Odrigue and the Bank of St. George, 268, 271, 272. See also Ferdinand and Isabella.

Isabella Hispaniola. See Hispaniola.

Isaiah, 246.

Isorna, Alvaro Nuñez de, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 30.

Italy, xxii, xxiv, xxv, xxxiv, xliii, xliii, xlv, lvi.

Ivrea, xvii.

Jaen, in preamble to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.

Jaen, Roderick, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 30.

Jal, Auguste, statement as to a seal in the Genoa code, xxxiv.

Jewels or precious stones, Columbus's share of, 42, 218, appropriated by Bobadilla, 198.

John II, King of Castile, confirms in 1416 and 1419 the privileges of the Admiral of Castile, 14-30.

John, Prince, son of Ferdinand and Isabella, mentioned, 46, 54, 65, 134, 138, 174; his death alluded to, 246.

John, Bishop of Avila, confirms letters patent, 30.

John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.

John, Infante (1416-1419), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.

John, of Leon, a resident of Isabella, administrator for persons dying in the Indies, 77.

John, of Medina, witness to transcription of documents, 34.

La Mejorada, monastery of, 261.

Lares, De (Nicolas de), Governor of the Indies, 205.

La Rúa, De, archivist in the Soutiense Palace, hands over the Genoa archives to A. L. Costa, xxviii.

Las Casas, B. de, statement respecting the arms of Columbus, xli, xliii; does not mention the motto, xlv; mention of the various documents of the Codex published by, xviii-xxii.

Las Cuevas, monastery of, view of, xiiii; description of the view, lxi; a copy of the privileges deposited there, xvi, xvii, xxiii, xxxiv, xxxv; the Columbus archives preserved there, xv note, lxi; Columbus and others of his family buried there, lxi.

La Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.

Lawants, cognizance of suits arising in the Admiralty of the Indies, 42, 216, 234-238.

Lebrun, xxix.

Leon, in preamble to letters patent, etc. See Castile, Leon, etc.; mentioned, 48, 49, 50, 190.

Leon, Commander of, 89.

Lepe, Diego de, lxxii, lxi.

Lercar, Captain, 242.

Libri Jurium of Genoa, xxii-xxiv, xxvii, xxix, xxx.

Liguria. Archives de la Ligurie réunies, xxvi.

Ligurian vessels, xiii, State repository, xxiv, Republico, xxxi.

Line of demarcation. See Boundary line.

Lisbon. Columbus driven into Lisbon by a tempest, 257.

Lopes, Alfonso, scrivener, 34.

Lopes de Avalos, Roy, Constable of Castile, confirms letters patent, 30.

Lopes de Mendoza, Ignatius, confirms letters patent, 26.

Lopes de Miranda, John, licentiate, witness to transcription of documents, 34.

Lopez, John, steward, 106.

Louis-Philippine, xxii.

Louvre, The, xxx.

Lucas, Alfonso, scrivener, xv, 181, 213.

Luigi, Gian [Gian Luigi Fieschi], lxxii, 268, 272.

Luzan, Diego de, Prior of Las Cuevas, lxxi.

Madrid, xvi; letters patent signed there, 97.

Madrid, Francis of, chancellor, countersigns letters patent, 57.

Madrigal, Peter Garcia of. See Garcia.

Majorca, in preamble to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.

Majorcan seamen, xiii.

Maldonado, Roderick, mentioned, 85; countersigns letters patent (as Doctor Roderick), 49, 57, 62, 66, 70, 82, 89, 97, 98, 101, 106, 113, 117, 133, 137, 143, 151, 157, 161, 177.

Manrique, Garcia Fernandez, confirms letters patent, 26.

Maria, Francesco, certifies entries in the "Privileg enorifici" of Genoa, xix.

Martin, Andres, lxxii note.

Martines, Francisco, scrivener, 34.

Martines, John, Chancellor [1402], 18.

Martines, John, scrivener [1433], 13, 33, 34, 37.

Martyr, Peter, does not mention the motto, xxxii, xlv; quoted, lxi, lxxii note.

Mary, Consort of John II, King of Castile, confirms letters patent, 30.

Mary, Saint, parish of, in Sevilla, 10.

Mattheus, Ferdinand, 24.

Matthias, Emperor of Germany, confirmation of arms to Antonio Colombo of Piacenza, xliii.

Mayorazgo, xvi, lxxii.

Measures. See Weights and measures.

Mecca, 261.

Medina, Ferdinand of, 34.

Medina, Gonzalo Fernandez de, scrivener, 13, 30, 34.

Medina, John of, 34.

Medina, Pedro de, his mention of the motto, xlv.

Medina del Campo, Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lxxii; letters patent signed at, 69, 70, 89, 98, 113, 117, 118, 121, 122, 130, 137, 169.

Medinaceli, Count of (Louis de la Cerda), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.

Mejorada, monastery of the, 261.

Men, Gonzalo de, founded the monastery of Las Cuevas, lxxv.

Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Admiral, 14, 17.

Mendoza, Diego Hurtado de, Bishop of Sevilla, 194.


Mendoza, Nuño de, witness to collation of documents, 57.
Mesa, Diego de; de, alcalde, 37.
Mexico, lit.
Mines, in Hispaniola, li note; settlement to be founded near the mines, 78, 85; persons liable to serve in the mines to be sent to Hispaniola, 114; mine belonging to the King of Portugal not to be interfered with, 145; mines mentioned by Columbus, 254, 262.
Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Paris. Account of the archives, and of the discovery of the Paris cartulary, etc., xvi-xxix.
Miranda, John Lopes de, 34.
Maccional, A. de, 193.
Magica, Adriana, inscription in Hispaniola, 249, 250.
Molina, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Monastery of Sancto Maria de las Cuevas. See Las Cuevas.
Monastery of La Mejorada. See La Mejorada.
Montano, Pero Ruys, apostolic notary, 197.
Montano, John de, scrivener, 37.
Monte Alegre, Lord of (Peter, Infante), confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Montino, Peter Ruys, alcalde, xv, 10, 181.
Monferrat Clamante, the. See Colombo, B., of Cuccaro.
Montoro, John Hurtado, 106.
Moros, 245, 249.
Muñoz, alcalde of the gentry, 34.
Maños, Juan Bautista, transcripts of, xv note, 122.
Murcia, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Muriel, Prefect of (Diego Gomes de Sandoral), confirms letters patent, 26.
Murcia, Chief Prefect of (Ruy Lopes de Avalos), confirms letters patent, 30.
Music. Instruments and the music to be taken for the settlers in the Indies, 86.

Nepoleon I, accumulates historical documents at Paris, xxv; orders the Institute to send a mission to Genoa, xxix, xxx. 
Narvaez, Roderick Fernandez y, Bishop of Jaen, confirms letters patent, 30.
National Library. See Bibliothèque Nationale.
Navarrete, Juan Fernandez de, mention of the various documents of the Codex published by, xvi-xvii.
Neopatria, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Niccoli, Piero, liii.
Nieto, Gomes, scrivener, xv, 181, 197, 213.
Núñez de Isorna, Alvaro, Bishop of Cuenca, confirms letters patent, 30.
Nurse of Prince John (Juana de Torres), letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, li, text of, 246.
Oderico, or Oderigo, Giovanni Paolo, xvii-xix.
Oderico, or Oderigo, Lorenzo, presents two transcripts of the privileges to the Republic of Genoa, xvii-xix, xxxv note, liii, 275.
Oderigo, Nicolò, sent as envoy to Spain, and meets Columbus at Granada, xvi, xv; Columbus sends copies of his privileges to him, xvi-xvii, xxviii, account of, liii; letters from Columbus when sending him the transcripts of the privileges referred to, xxxv, xxxvii, text of, 268-272.

Office of St. George. See Bank of St. George.
Ojeda, Alonso. See Hojeda.
Oriolo, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Oreton, Diego, xv note, xliii.
Ovando, Nicolas de (Commander de Leres), xv, 205.
Oviedo, statement respecting the arms of Columbus, xi-xii; his mention of the motto, xliii.

Palencia, Bishop of [1419] (Rodrck de Velasco), confirms letters patent, 30.
Palencia, Gutierrez de Toledo, Bishop of [1426-40], confirms letters patent, 13.
Palencia, John Fernandes of. See Fernandes.
Palos, Columbus arrived at, lii.
Parchment or vellum, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, xxvii, xli; scarcity of, in Genoa, xxxiv.
Parenti, Pietro, Chronicle of, liii.
Paria, xli, lii, 249.
Paris, historical documents of all countries to be collected there, xxv, xxxv; Genoese documents there, xxvi-xxix.
Paris cartulary of the privileges of Columbus, its discovery, etc., xxvi-xxviii; comparison with the Genoese and (lost) Boston cartulary, xvi-xviii-xxi; description of the documents, xlvii-xli.
Parma. Archives sent to Paris, xxi.
Parra, John de la, secretary of Ferdinand and Isabella, 133, 137, 138, 166.
Paul de S. Maria, Bishop of Burgos, confirms letters patent, 25.
Pears, Columbus’s share of, 42, 218, 241; mentioned, 230; pearl fisheries at Paris, 249, 258; gate to, now open, 201.
Pellecer, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
Peres de Almeaoc, Miguel, 213.
Peres del Villar, Alvarus, apostolic notary, 194.
Peres, Louis, 106.
Perugia. Archives sent to Paris, xxi.
Peter, Infante [1416-1419], confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Placentia. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Columbus of Placentia, xlv.
Piedmont. Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvi; returns returned, xxvii, xxviii.
Pillicer, Nicholas, Canon of Barcelona, 194.
Pimientel, John Alfonso, Count de Bensavante, confirms letters patent, 30.
Pinzon, lii, liii. See Yanez, Vincent.
Pius, Bernal de, recalled, 166.
Placentia, Bishop of [1416] (Gonzalo de Zuniga), confirms letters patent, 26.
Poch de Sarzane, xxiv.
Polochatarus, L., 193.
Portugal, Nuño Colon de, xv note.
Portuguese, liii, lixiv. The Portuguese mines are not to be interfered with, 145; dispute with Spain as to line of demarcation, etc., 162, 169, 170, 209, 261; case of a Florentine merchant in, 241; Columbus accused of giving the Indies to, 257.
Powder, to be furnished to Columbus, 210.
Privileges of Columbus. See Columbus, Christopher.
Puyo, Bureau de, French prefect of Genoa, xxviii, xxx.
Pyas, Bernal de, recalled, 166.
Quebec, xxi.

Ramires de Arellano, John, confirms letters patent, 26.
Rastello, The, Ivi note.
Richeleau, Cardinal, negotiations for restitution of Quebec, xxi.
Rivarola, Francesco di, xvi, xxxviii, lxiii, 268, 272.
Roca, Stephen de la, albicale, xv, 10, 181.
Roderick, Bishop of Jacon, confirms letters patent, 30.
Roderich, Doctor. See Maldonado.
Rodríguez de Velasco, Bishop of Palencia, confirms letters patent, 30.
Rodrigues, Louis, 34.
Rodrigues, Martin, scrivener, xv, xvii, 10, 181, 213.
Rodriguez de Fonseca, John, Bishop of Badajoz. See Fonseca.
Romans, mentioned, 261.
Rome. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; commissioners appointed to retrace possession of archives, xxvii; Bull of Alexander VI, signed at Rome, 193.
Rossi, Tribaldo d'Amerigo de, Journal of, Ivi.
Roussillon, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Rue, De La, archivist at the Soubise Palace. See La Rue, De.
Ruiz, Peter, alcalde. See Ruys Montero.
Ruys Montero, Peter, alcalde, mentioned, 10; signature (Peter Ruiz), 181.
Ruys Montana, Peter, apostolic notary, 197.

Sacy, Sylvestre de, mission to Genoa in 1805, xx, xxviii-xxix.
Saint George, Bank of. See Bank of St. George.
Saint James, 14, 38, 49.
Saint John, 246.
Saint Mary, of, in Seville, xv, 10.
Saint Paul, 193, 246, 249.
Saint Peter, 185, 190, 193.
Saint Peter's, Rome, Bull of Alexander VI, signed there, 193.
Saint-Simon, Duc de, Memoirs, xxii.
Salamanca, Andrew, of, 77.
Sanarcand, xixii.
Sanchez de Carvajal, Alonso. See Carvajal.
Sancta Maria de las Cuevas. See Las Cuevas.
Sandoval, Diego Gomes de, 26.
San Pablo, monastery of, in Seville, lxii.
Santa Ana, chapel of, in the monastery of Las Cuevas, xv note, lxv.
Santa Fe de la Vega, letters patent signed there, 221.
Santa Maria, Puerta de, Columbus receives letter at, Ivi.
Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don Henry), confirms letters patent, 25.
Santiago, Master of (the Infante Don John), confirms letters patent, 30.
Santo Domingo, 30.

Santo Domingo, capital of Hispaniola, 250, 262.
Santo Stefano, Girolamo de, account of, lxiv; mentioned in a letter from Columbus to Odrigo, 268.
Saracens, xxvii, xxviii, 185.
Sardinia, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Sardinia, King of, purchases the Cambiaso copy of the privileges and presents it to Genoa, xx; sends A. L. Costa to retrace possession of Genoese archives, xxvii.
Sardinian government restores Genoese documents, xxvii.
Savona, xxvii, xxix.
Savoy. Archives du Piémont et de la Savoie, xxvii; archives returned, xxviii.
Segovia, lxv; letters patent signed there, 30, 141, 170.
Segovia, John, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Seville, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Seville, view of Seville from Hoefnagel's plan, xiii; account of the view, lxv; escutcheon and epitaph in the cathedral, xlvi, xlvi; privileges copied in Seville, xiv, xl, xli, 10, 181, 213; gold sold at, li; Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; orders to various government officers, 10, 13, 17, 18, 29, 98, 106, 122; Admiralty officers established in Seville, 17, 22; Admiral's right to conveyance of prisoners from Seville, 21; prison of Seville, 114, 117; convicts for the Indies to embark at Seville, 118; equipment to be made in Seville, 161, 173; Columbus dates letters from Seville, 268, 271, 272.
Seville, Archbishopric of, corn to be supplied from the third of the archbishopric, 83, 121; revenue officers to allow free export to the Indies, 120.
Seville, Archdeacon of (John Rodriguez de Fonseca), 173, 177.
Seville, Alonso Lopez of, 34.
Seville, Diego, Bishop of, 194.
Sicily, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.; mentioned, 261.
Sienna. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Sierpes, xlv.
Siguenza, Alonso, Bishop of, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Silver, li; Columbus's share of, 42, 218; reserved to the Sovereigns, 130; appropriated by Bobadilla, 198.
Simancas. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.
Soria, Francis de, Lieutenant of the Admiral of Castle, 10, 122.
Soria, John de, 174.
Soto, Hernandez de, lxvi.
Soubise Palace, documents stored there, xxviii.
South America, lxiii.
Spain, xxiii, xiv, xvii, xxviii, xxix, xli, xliii, xliii, xlv, li, liv, lxii, lxx, lxvi, lxii, 38, 49, 246, 261.
Spain, Fiscal of, lxiv.
Spices, Columbus's share of, 42, 218; mentioned, 230, 241.
Spolito. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.

283
Spotorno, Giovanni Battista, edits the Genoa copy of the privileges, xx note, xxxiv, lixii.
Stella, Giorgio, Annalia, xxiii.
Suita. See Lawsuits.

Toledo, in preambles to letters patent. See Castile, Leon, etc.
Toledo, Cortes of, 154.
Toledo, Ferdinand Alavres of. See Alavres.
Toledo, Gutierre de, Bishop of Palencia, 13.
Toledo, Maria de, lxvi.
Tory, Marquis de, established the State Archives, Paris, xxii.
Tordesillas, Treaty of, lviii.
Toro, city of, letters patent signed there, 18.
Torres, Antonio de, hitherto unnoticed voyage of, lviii; warrant addressed to Columbus and Antonio de Torres, 82; audience by the Sovereigns, 163; Columbus sends memorial and letters by him, 166, 170; Ferdinand and Isabel send messages by him to Columbus, 169; letter from Columbus sent by him, 201.
Torres, Garci Alonso de, statement as to the arms of the Columbus family, xliii.
Torres, Juana de, nurse of Prince John, letter to, quoted, xxxvii, described, lxi, text of, 246.
Turin. The King of Sardinia causes a copy of the privileges to be made for the archives at Turin, xx; Genoese documents remain at Turin, xxiv; archives sent to Paris, xxvi, xxxv, xxxii.
Turin. Archives sent to Paris, xxv.

Uraba, lxi.
Ubeda, Diego de, certificate as to the arms of Columbus, xlii.

Valencia, in preambles to letters patent. See Aragon, etc.
Valencia de la Torre, letters patent signed there, 213.

Valladolid, Columbus sends gold to be coined at, lii; privileges transcribed at, 13; patent signed in, 25; tribunals of, 114, 118.
Valle, Alfonso de, alcalde, 37.
Valle, Don M. R. Zarco del, xlviiii.
Vasquez Zapeda, John, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Vayo, Peter John, 194.
Vega. Columbus at La Vega, 250.
Velasco, Roderick de, Bishop of Palencia, confirms letters patent, 30.
Velasquez, John, confirms letters patent, 49, 66.
Vellum or parchment, the Codices written on, xv, xvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxxvi, xli, scarce, of, in Genoa, xxiv.
Veragua, Duke of, possessor of the original documents of Columbus, xv note, xlviii, lii.
Vespucius, Americus, lxi note.
Victor Emanuel I, King of Sardinia, purchases the Cambiaso copy of the privileges, and presents it to Genoa, xx.
Victoria, Juan de, his mention of the motto, xlvii.
Vienna. Archives sent to Paris, xxv; Treaty of, xxvi.
Villa Anzando, Francisco Martines of, 34.
Villa Mayor, Gonzalo Garcia of, 37.
Villar, Alvarus Peres del, apostolic notary, 194.
Weights and measures, li.
Weimar chart, lviii.
Xaragua. The Adelantado at Xaragua, 250.
Ximenex, Cardinal, lxi note.
Yanez, Vincent, arrives at Hispaniola, 249. See Pinzon.
Yucatan, lxi.
Zepeda, John Vasquez, Bishop of Segovia, confirms letters patent, 25, 30.
Zuniga, Gonzalo de, Bishop of Placentia, confirms letters patent, 26.
Colomba, Cristoforo